

Johnson, Richard

The Lilliputian Library Or Gullivers Museum In Ten Volumes Containing
Lectures On Morality, Historical Pieces, Interesting Fables, Divesting
Tales, Miraculous Voyages, Surprising Adventures, Remarkable Lives,
Poetical Pieces, Comical Jokes, Usefull Letters. The whole forming A
Bd.: 1/5

Berlin (1782)

L.eleg.m. 490-1/5

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10576424-0

VD18 80318703-001



Ad usum A. A. A. A. A.
a Dna. A. A. A. A. A.

II Parte Conf. 11 p 10 Xr.

m

Leleg. m.

490 - 1/5.

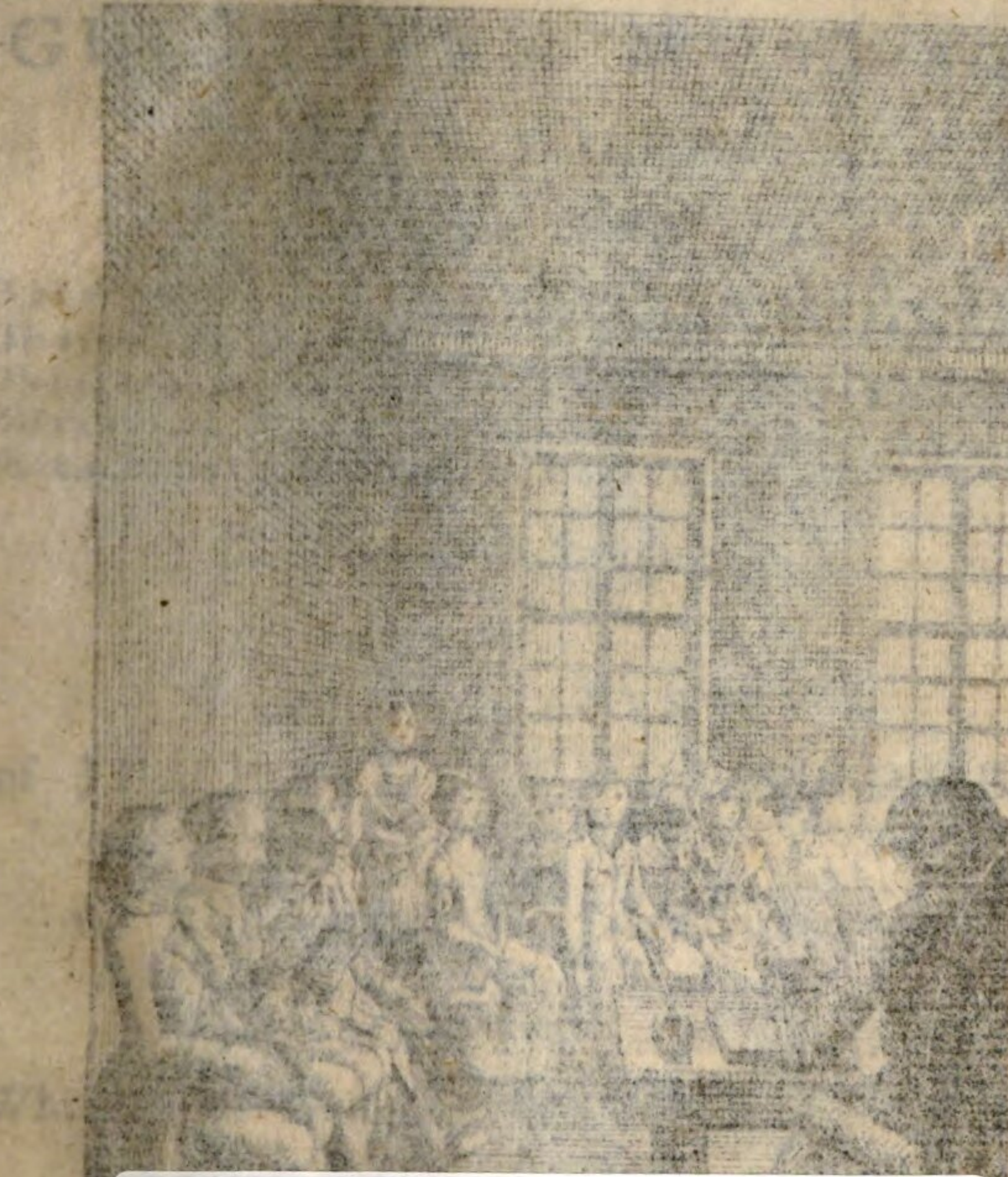
Miscell.

Auct. Angl.

Library

e. d. Pl. Scharl.

THE
PHILIPOTIAN STREET
OF



<36629694670014

<36629694670014

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek



THE
LILLIPUTIAN LIBRARY,
OR
GULLIVERS MUSEUM
IN TEN VOLUMES.

CONTAINING

LECTURES ON MORALITY	SURPRISING ADVENTURES
HISTORICAL PIECES	REMARKABLE LIVES
INTERESTING FABLES	POETICAL PIECES
DIVERTING TALES	COMICAL JOKES
MIRACULOUS VOYAGES	USEFUL LETTERS.

The whole forming

A

COMPLETE SYSTEM
of JUVENILE KNOWLEDGE
for
the AMUSEMENT and IMPROVEMENT
of all

LITTLE MASTERS and MISSES,
Whether in Summer or Winter, Morning,
Noon or Evening

by

LILLIPUTIUS GULLIVER
Citizen of Utopia and Knight of the most noble ordre of
human prudence

VOL. I — V.

BERLIN

Sold by CHR. FRIDR. HIMBURG. 1782.

GULLIVER'S LECTURES

VOL. I.

CONTAINING

DIVERTING TALES

AND

OTHER INTERESTING

STORIES

VOL. I.

A

GULLIVER'S LECTURES

Vol. I.

CONTAINING

DIVERTING TALES

AND

OTHER INTERESTING

STORIES

A

Vol. I.

GENUINE MEMOIRS
OF THE
LILLIPUTIAN LECTURER,

Written by himself, by way of

P R E F A C E.

AS it is the custom of all *little* authors, not only to give a preface to their works, but even sometimes an account of themselves, it certainly becomes me, as a *great* and *mighty* writer, not only to tell you what I intend to do, but also to make you acquainted with, *who I am*.

Be it then known unto all my pretty little auditors, whether Misses or Masters, that I am no less a person than LILLIPUTIUS GULLIVER, Citizen of Utopia, and Knight of the most noble order of Human Prudence. In order to perpetuate my memo-

ry to posterity, I have here, in imitation of other *great* writers, employed the most capital designer of this age to draw the annexed frontispiece, in which you see my figure and features there strongly marked. Regard also all my little pupils, who sit as still as puffs watching for a mouse, to attend to the doctrine I give them; and if you, my little readers, will but sit as still as they do, I will tell you such things as shall surprise, but not frighten you; as shall make you in love with your book, but not drive you from it; and such as shall gain you the love of all, and the ill-will of none.

With respect to my own family, they were reputable, but not rich; and my papa, who was bred to the military life, was killed in the service of his king and country when I was but four years of age. Young as I was, I was not insensible to the misfortune of my mama, and shared with her in
her

her grief. I hung round her neck, and, while she wiped the tears from my eyes, “Do not cry, mama, said I, I will go to the wars and revenge his death.” — “Alas! my dear little Gulliver, replied my mama, you are but an infant, and the only respect you are capable of showing to the memory of your papa, will be carefully to attend to my advice, to do what I bid you, and obey me in every particular.” As well as a fresh torrent of tears would permit me, I promised every thing. From this moment, my mama affected to be chearful, and to conceal from me her tears; but we little ones are more cunning and observing than the generality of grown people imagine; and I am sure, when I have been talking to her, she frequently left me to give vent to her tears in private.

As the manner in which my mama treated me has laid the foundation of my present *greatness*, it may not, perhaps, be an uninteresting relation to all my pretty

little readers; and this I shall give in as few words as possible.

In order to give me the highest opinion of God and religion, I was never suffered to speak of them but with the highest reverence. My mama never permitted me to be too free with her, but kept me at a distance, was always grave, and, I sometimes thought, a little too severe with me; for, if she once denied me a thing, all the little arts I could make use of, all the wheedlings and coaxings, and even tears, were ineffectual. I was even sometimes wicked enough to suspect that my mama did not love me, and therefore I made it my study to do every thing I could to obtain it: if she bid me go any where, I went that moment; and if she commanded me to sit still, I never stirred from my seat till she permitted me.

I never told a fib but once in my life, and even that was to save a servant from anger; but I was most terribly punished for it: for my mama would never so much as give me a smile for near a fortnight afterwards. I am sure I would not be so punished again for the world.

Whatever presents I received, as a reward of my good behaviour, consisted generally of little books, which, they told me, would procure me lasting happiness and amusements. Sweat-meats were seldom given me, because they said such things would only give me a desire for the dainties of life; and as to any article of fine dress, that was never given me by way of reward, because that was what I was taught to despise.

Obstinacy, I soon found, did me no kind of service; I therefore presently got rid of so dangerous an enemy. When any thing I asked for was denied me, I never

made myself uneasy about it, well knowing that would not obtain it. I therefore made it my study to ask for nothing that I thought would be denied me.

I was very early taught to consider friendship and gratitude as two very amiable virtues; and I was always fond of showing my liberality, by considering what I gave to my companions as better employed than what I reserved to myself, since I received in return, friendship, gratitude, and good-will.

I was never suffered to attempt showing my wit at the expence of any one, since that would be teaching me ill-nature and malignity; besides, I was told, that before I attempted to censure others, I ought to be sure I had no failings of my own, which never could be the case. Lastly, I was taught to consider talkativeness and pertness as two of the most dangerous companions I could have.

It was owing to this kind of treatment that I became universally beloved by all the gentry in our neighbourhood, and have several times had a chariot sent for me, even at five miles distance. Wherever I went, I told all my little companions the improving and diverting stories I had read; for I was always fond of reading. Sir Francis Goodwill, a very worthy baronet in our neighbourhood, observing, that I was frequently fatigued with telling my stories over and over again in the different companies of my little companions, hit upon the means of easing me of that labour, and of making my lessons of more use: He accordingly erected a little kind of desk in his grand library, in which I was twice a week to read a lecture to all the little Misses and Masters in the neighbourhood, who were seated on forms beneath me, as represented in the frontispiece.

These lectures I compos'd from all the prettiest works I could collect, which gave so much satisfaction to Sir Francis, that he insisted on my revising, and publishing them to the world, in their present form, for the improvement and amusement of those pretty little Misses and Masters, who could not have the opportunity of attending my lectures.

LILLIPUTIUS GULLIVER.

GULLIVER'S LECTURES.

LECTURE I.

Prince CHERI, *A Fairy Tale.*

I SHALL begin my lectures, my pretty little auditors, with a fairy tale; and when finished, I shall make some observations thereon.

IN a certain age lived a king, who was so honest a man, that his subjects called him *The good King*. One day, when he was enjoying the pleasures of the chase, a little white rabbit, which the hounds were pursuing, leaped into his arms. The king, caressing the little rabbit, said, "Since you have put yourself under my protection, no harm shall happen to you." He carried the little rabbit to his palace, ordered a little pretty house to be made for it, and good greens to be given it to feed on.

At night, when alone in his chamber; a beautiful lady suddenly appeared before him. She had no robes of gold and silver, but her
habit

habit was white as the snow; and instead of a high head-dress, she had a crown of white roses on her head.

The good king was surprised at the sight of this lady; for the door was locked, and he knew not how she could get in. "I am, said she, a Fairy, and my name is *Sincerity*. I passed through the woods while you was hunting, and I was desirous to know whether you were so good as every one says you are. For this purpose I assumed the form of a little rabbit, and saved myself in your arms; for I well know, that those who have a feeling for animals, cannot feel less for human beings; and, if you had refused me your protection, I should have concluded you are wicked. Ask what you will, I will grant it."

"Madam, said the good king, since you are a Fairy, you ought to know my wishes. I have but one son, whom I tenderly love; and for that reason, have named him Prince Cheri. If you have any kindness to do me, become the friend of my son." — "With all my heart, said the Fairy; I will make your son the handsomest, prince in the world, the richest, or the most powerful: choose for him which you will."

will.” — “I desire nothing like these for my son, replied the good king, but I should be much obliged to you, if you would make him the *best* of all princes. What would it avail him to be handsome, rich, or to have the empire of the world, if he were wicked? You well know that he would be unhappy, and that virtue only can give contentment.”

“You are right, said the Fairy, but it is not in my power to make Prince Cheri an honest man against his own will: he must himself endeavour to become virtuous. All that I can promise is, to give him my good counsels, to make him sensible of his faults, and to punish him, if he will not correct and punish himself.”

The good king was well satisfied with this promise, and died a short time after. Prince Cheri truly lamented the death of his father, for he loved him sincerely, and would have given his kingdom, his gold, and his silver to save him; but that was impossible. Some days after the death of the good king, the fairy appeared to Cheri as he was lying on his couch. “I promised your father, said she to him, to be your friend; and, to keep my word, I come
to

to make you a present." At the same time, she put a golden ring on the finger of Cheri, and said to him, "Take care of that ring, for it is more precious than diamonds; every time you commit an error it shall prick your finger; but if, in spite of these prickings, you continue to do wrong, you will lose my friendship, and I shall become your enemy."—The fairy, having thus spoken, disappeared, and left Cheri much astonished.

He for some time acted so prudently, that the ring never once pricked him; and this produced him so much contentment, that his subjects added to the name of *Cheri* that of *Happy*. Some time had elapsed, when, pursuing the pleasures of the chase, he happened to meet with no game, which put him into an ill humour. He then thought he felt the ring prick his finger a little; but, as it did not much hurt him, he took little notice of it.

On entering his chamber, as soon as he came home, his little dog Bibi ran to him to welcome his return. Cheri said to him, "Begone! I am not in a humour to receive your fawnings!" The poor little creature, who did not understand him, laid hold of his robe to make him look at him at least, which
so

so enraged Cheri, that he kicked him from him with his foot. At that instant the ring gave him such a prick as if it had been pricked with a needle. He was much astonished at it, and sat down, ashamed of himself, in a corner of his chamber. He said in himself, "I believe this fairy trifles with me. What harm have I done in kicking from me a troublesome animal? What signifies it, that I am the master of a great empire, if I have not even the liberty of chastising my dog?"

"I do not trifle with you," said a voice which answered to the thoughts of Cheri; you have committed two faults, instead of one. You have been in an ill humour, because you love not to be contradicted, and you believe that beasts and men are made only to obey you. You have given way to anger, which is a fault; and you have been cruel to a poor animal, who merited no ill treatment. I know that you are much above a dog; but were it lawful and reasonable, that the great should oppress those in a station beneath them, I should at this moment beat you, kill you, because a fairy is superior to man. The advantage of being master of a great empire, consists not
in

in being able to oppress others, but in doing all the good we can."

Cheri confessed his fault, and promised to amend; but he did not keep his word. He had been brought up by a foolish nurse, who spoiled him in his infancy. She let him have every thing he asked for, especially if he cried, fretted, or kicked, which had made him conceited. She was always telling him, from morning till night, that he would one day be a king; and that kings were very happy, because that all men were born to obey them, to respect them, and were obliged to do whatever kings commanded them.

When Cheri was grown a great boy, and began to reason upon things, he plainly perceived, that nothing was so contemptible as to be haughty, proud, and conceited. He had made some efforts to correct these errors; but he had acquired a bad habit, which it is difficult to conquer: His heart was not naturally inclined to wickedness; for he would often weep when he had committed a fault, and was frequently heard to say, "It is my misfortune to have continual occasion to combat against my anger and pride: had I been properly corrected when young, I should not at this day have so much trouble

trouble to conquer myself," — His ring frequently pricked him, for little faults very slightly; but, when he became wicked, it even fetched blood from his finger. At last, he grew tired of this check to his folly, and, determining to be bad without restraint, he threw away the ring. He then thought himself supremely happy. He abandoned himself to every idle course his debased mind suggested to him, in so much that he became perfectly wicked, and was hated and despised by every one.

One day, as Cheri was walking abroad, he met a beautiful girl, whom he resolved to marry. Her name was Zelia, and she was as wise as beautiful. Cheri thought that Zelia would think herself extremely happy in becoming so great a queen; but she thus spoke to him with great freedom: "Sir, I am only a shepherdess, and have no fortune; but I will never marry you." — "Do I appear disagreeable to you?" said Cheri, with a mixture of anger. — "No, my prince, replied Zelia, I consider you such as you really are, very handsome; but of what avail to me would be your beauty, your riches, your fine clothes, or your magnificent equipages, if those bad actions you

every day commit, should force me to despise and hate you?" — Cheri was enraged at this, and ordered his officers to force her to his palace.

He every day received fresh marks of contempt from the young shepherdes; but as he loved her, he could not resolve to use her ill. Among the favourites of Cheri was his foster brother, in whom he had placed an entire confidence. This man, whose inclinations were as mean as his birth, flattered the passions of his master, and gave him bad advice.

Cheri, by the advice of his flatterers, entered the chamber in which Zelia was shut up, and was very much surpris'd to find her not there, for he had kept the key in his pocket. He flew into a violent rage, and vowed revenge on those whom he suspected of having assisted in her escape. His favourites, hearing him speak thus, took the opportunity to prejudice him against a lord, who had been his governor. This was a wise and honest man, who always took the freedom to tell the king his faults. At first Cheri thanked him for his admonitions; afterwards, he grew impatient of contradiction, and at last thought, that it was through the
the

the spirit of contradiction that his governor found fault with him, while every one else applauded him.

Cheri's flatterers persuaded him, that Suliman, for such was the name of this worthy man, boasted of setting Zelia at liberty. These men were bribed to say, that they had heard him and Zelia in conversation together. This so enraged the prince, that he ordered his guards to load Suliman with irons, and conduct him to prison.

As soon as these orders were executed, Cheri retired into his chamber; but scarce had he entered it, when the floor trembled, a voice was heard loud as a clap of thunder, and the fairy appeared before him. "I promised to your father, said she, in a severe tone, to give you advice; and to punish you if you did not follow it. You have despised my counsels, you have preserved nothing but the figure of a man, and your crimes have changed you into a monster, detestable to heaven, and disgraceful to earth. It is time I should fulfil my promise by punishing you. I condemn you to become like those beasts, whose inclinations you have assumed: by your unbounded rage, you are become like the lion; like the wolf by

your gluttony, like the serpent by deceit, and like the bull by your ferocity. You now appear in a new shape, and bear some resemblance to all these animals."

Scarcely had the fairy finished these words, than Cheri saw himself horribly transformed. He had the head of a lion, the horns of a bull, the feet of a wolf, and the tail of a serpent.

At the same time, he found himself in a great forest, on the margin of a fountain, in which he saw his horrible figure reflected, and heard a voice which thus spoke to him; "Behold attentively to what a condition thy crimes have reduced thee; thy soul is become a thousand times more frightful than thy body."

Cheri knew it was the voice of the fairy; and, in his fury, he thought to dart upon her and devour her, if that were possible; but he could nowhere find her, and the same voice said to him: "I deride thy rage and weakness; but I will confound thy pride, by making thy own subjects thy masters."

Cheri imagined, that if he should remove from this fountain, he should find some remedy for his misfortunes, in not having his hideous form perpetually represented to his sight.

fight. He immediately ran into the thickest part of the wood; but, before he had gone far in it, he fell into a hole, which had been dug to catch bears. At that instant, the hunters, who had concealed themselves on the trees, hastened down, and, after having chained him, conducted him into the most capital city of his empire.

During the journey, instead of acknowledging the justice of the punishment he suffered, he abused the fairy, gnawed his chains, and abandoned himself to fury. When he approached the city to which they were conducting him, he saw great rejoicings; and the hunters having asked if any thing new had happened, they were told, that Prince Cheri, whose only delight was to torment his people, had been that day killed in his palace by a clap of thunder, for so it was generally believed. The Gods, added they, not being able to suffer the excesses he committed, delivered the earth of such a monster. Four noblemen, who had been accomplices in his crimes, thought to improve this opportunity, and divide the empire among them; but the people, who well knew it was their evil counsels that had corrupted the king, rose and tore them

in pieces, and offered the crown to Suliman, whom the wicked Cheri would have put to death. This worthy lord has just been crowned, and we celebrate this day to him as the deliverer of the kingdom; for he is virtuous, and will restore peace and plenty among us.

Cheri sighed with rage on hearing this discourse; but it was worse, when he arrived in the square before his palace. Here was Suliman seated on a rich throne, and all the people wishing him long life, to repair the mischiefs his predecessor had occasioned.

Suliman made a sign with his hand for silence, and said to the people, "I accept the crown you have offered me, but it is only to preserve it for Prince Cheri: he is not dead, as you believe him to be: a fairy revealed to me this secret; and perhaps he will one day return as virtuous as he was when he began his reign. Alas! continued he, shedding tears, flatterers seduced him. I was well acquainted with his heart, which was formed for virtue, and, had it not been for the base sycophants that surrounded him, he would have been a father to you all. Detest his vices, but pity him, and unanimously

moufly join in prayers to the Gods to restore him. As for me, I should think myself too happy in laying down my life to replace him on this throne with dispositions in him proper to fulfil the duties of government."

These words of Suliman pierced the very heart of Cheri; he then knew how sincere had been the attachment and fidelity of this man, and for the first time, he reproached himself for his crimes. Scarcely had he made this good reflection, than the ferocity peculiar to his form considerably abated: he reflected on all the past crimes of his life, and from thence concluded, that he justly merited his present punishment. He then ceased to beat himself in his iron cage, in which he was chained, and became as tame as a sheep. He was led to a large house, commonly called the *Menagerie*, where monsters and wild beasts are kept, and placed among them.

Cheri then took the resolution to begin to amend his faults, in showing the utmost obedience to his keeper. This man was of a brutal disposition; and though the imaginary monster was gentle and tractable; yet, when he happened to be in an ill humour, he would beat it without reason. One day,

while this man was asleep, a tyger, which had broken his chain, was going to devour him. Then Cheri felt an emotion of joy, to think he should have an opportunity of doing a favour to his persecutor; but his joy was damped, when he considered he was not at liberty; I wish, said he, to return good for evil by saving the life of this unfortunate man.

Scarce had he formed this wish, than he saw his iron cage open, and he immediately sprung to the side of the man, who, having awoke from his sleep, was defending himself against the tyger. The keeper thought himself lost when he saw another beast loose; but his fear was soon changed into joy: this monster, being very powerful, threw himself on the tyger, and in an instant laid him dead at the feet of his keeper.

The man, penetrated with gratitude, stooped to caress the monster which had done him so singular a service; but he heard a voice say, *A good action goes not without its reward*, and at the same time he saw no longer a monster, but a pretty little dog at his feet. Cheri, enraptured with this sudden change, paid a thousand marks of esteem to his keeper, who took him in his arms
and

and carried him to the king, to whom he related this wonder.

The queen took the little Dog, and Cheri would have found himself happy in his new condition, could he have forgotten that he was a man, and a king. The queen loaded him with careffes; but, being afraid he would grow larger, she consulted her physicians how she might stop his growth. They directed her to feed him only with bread, and to give him even of that a small quantity: thus the poor Cheri famished one half the day; but he bore it patiently.

One day, having received his small allowance of bread for his breakfast, the fancy took him, to go and eat it in the garden of the palace. He took it in his mouth, and walked towards a canal, at no great distance, which he had formerly been used to frequent. He could find no canal, but instead of it a large house, the outside of which glittered with gold and precious stones. He saw enter therein a great number of men and women magnificently dressed: they sung and danced in the house, and lived sumptuously; but all that came out of it were pale, meagre, covered with wounds, and almost naked, their clothes being torn to

ragged. Some of them fell down dead as they came out, having no strength to go farther; some got away with much difficulty; others were stretched on the earth, and dying with hunger. They begged bread of those who entered the house, but they regarded them not. Among these unhappy people, Cheri perceived a young woman plucking the grass to eat. He had compassion for her, and said in himself, "I am hungry, but I shall not die before my dinner time comes: if I sacrifice my breakfast to this young woman, perhaps I shall save her life." He resolved to give way to his good inclinations, and put his bread into the hands of the young woman, who eat it greedily.

The young woman appeared perfectly satisfied; and Cheri, highly pleased with this opportunity of doing good, was thinking of returning to the palace, when he heard lamentable cries: it was Zelia in the arms of four men, who were dragging her to this fine house, into which they forced her to enter. Cheri then regretted that he had lost his last shape and strength, since, as a monster, he should have been able to deliver her from the hands of these ruffians, but, as a weak dog, he could only bark at
and

and follow them. One of the ruffians gave him a kick; but he resolved not to quit them till he saw what became of Zelia. He then reproached himself for the misfortunes of this beautiful girl: "Alas! said he in himself, I am angry with these ruffians: have not I committed the same crime? If the justice of the Gods had not prevented my attempts, should not I have treated her with the same indignities?"

Cheri was then reflecting upon his past misconduct; but these reflections were interrupted by a noise made over his head. He saw a window open, and his joy was inexpressible, when he perceived Zelia throw out a plate full of nice food, the very sight of which gave him an appetite. The window was shut immediately, and Cheri, having eat nothing all the day, was resolved to feed heartily; but the girl, to whom he had given his bread, shrieked and caught him in her arms: "Poor little animal, said she to him, touch not those dainties: that house is the palace of voluptuousness and wickedness, and every thing which comes out of it is poisoned."

At the same time Cheri heard a voice that said, "*Thou seest that a good action goes*
not"

not without its reward;" and immediately he was changed into a beautiful white pigeon. He remembered that his colour was now that of the fairy, and he began to hope, that he should in time recover her favours.

His first wish was to approach Zelia; and, raising himself in the air, he flew several times round the house, but could see nothing of Zelia in any of the apartments. He concluded she was gone from thence, and removed to some distant place. He flew several days in pursuit of her, and being come to a desert, he saw a cavern, to which he approached. How great was his joy! Zelia was there seated by the side of a venerable hermit, partaking with him part of a frugal repast.

Cheri, transported with joy, flew upon the shoulders of the lovely shepherdes, and expressed, by his caresses, the pleasure he had in seeing her. Zelia, charmed with the fondness of this little animal, stroked him tenderly with her hand; and, not knowing he could understand her, said to him, she would accept the gift he had made of himself, and would love him all her life.

"What have you done, Zelia?" said the hermit. "You have engaged your faith!" —

"Yes,

“Yes, charming shepherdefs, faid Cheri to her, who at that instant recovered his natural form, my deliverance from the ftrange figures in which I have lately appeared is owing only to your confent to our union. You have promifed to love me; confirm my happinefs.”

“You have now nothing to fear from his inconfancy”, faid the fairy, who, quitting the figure of the hermit in which fhe had difguifed herfelf, appeared before them in her real form. “Zelia loved you, continued the fairy, as foon as fhe faw you; but your vices compelled her to conceal it from you. You will both live happy, becaufe your union is founded on virtue.”

Cheri and Zelia threw themfelves at the feet of the fairy, and each confirmed the confeffion of their tendernefs. “Rife, my children, faid the fairy to them, you fhall foon be in your palace, where Cheri fhall again receive the crown his vices had rendered him unworthy of.” Scarce had fhe done fpeaking, when they found themfelves in the chamber of Suliman, who, fupremely happy in feeing his mafter become virtuous, replaced him on the throne, and continued to be his moft faithful fubject. Cheri
and

30 *Gulliver's Lectures. Prince Cheri a Tale.*

and Zelia reigned a long time happy with each other; and it is said, that the ring which he again wore never once pricked him so as to fetch blood.

Having now finished my tale, it may be necessary to make some observations thereon. You must not believe, that there ever were any such beings as fairies, any more than spirits or apparitions; for the belief in such things as these, belongs only to weak and vulgar minds. What is here represented under the influence of a fairy, is only a familiar method of shewing you what the power of God can do when he pleases. Cheri's ring is nothing more than that prick of conscience, which every one feels on committing a bad action, before they have been hardened in vice; but when, from the commission of one crime to another, they become hardened in naughty actions, like Cheri, they throw off all constraints, and feel no more remorse. I hope, however, all my little auditors, by listening to the wise councils of their parents and friends, will one day become as happy as Prince Cheri was at last.

LECT.

LECTURE II.

I Shall this evening present my little auditors with two pretty little stories, which I hope will contribute to their amusement:

DAMON was a native of Megaris, and of an illustrious family in Greece, a brave and heroic young man, but too fond of grandeur, whose expensive living plunged him in a sea of troubles, and obliged him to fly with his wife Dorcas to a country seat on the sea shore. Dorcas was highly esteemed for her wit and deportment, and had been addressed by many of superior fortune to Damon, but his merit determined her choice. Damon could have borne with less impatience the severest frowns of fortune, had he suffered alone; and Dorcas with concern observed, that her presence augmented the pains of her unhappy Damon. Their greatest comfort arose from the reflection that heaven had blessed them with two children, beautiful as the Graces. The son's name was Clodio, and the daughter's Phebe: Clodio in his air and mien was unaffected, soft, and engaging; yet his aspect was noble, bold,

bold, and commanded respect. His father cast his longing eyes upon him, and wept with a paternal fondness, and took much pains, and with success, to instil in him the love of virtue. Phebe was by her mother as carefully instructed in all female accomplishments. She appeared equal to Diana without the advantage of dress. The conduct and oeconomy of the family was her whole employment. The thoughts of Damon were ever dark and gloomy, without hopes of returning from his banishment, seeking always to be alone; the sight of his wife and children did but aggravate his sorrow, and drove him to the deepest melancholy; in short, he was weary of life, and ready to sink under his misfortunes. One day, tired and fatigued with thought in one of his solitary walks, reclining on a bank, he fell asleep; in his dream, the goddess Ceres, crowned with golden sheaves, approached him with an air of majesty and sweetness.

“Why, my Damon, said she, art thou thus inconsolable? why art thou thus overwhelmed with thy misfortunes?” — “Alas! replied he, I am abandoned by my friends; my estate is all lost; law-suits, and my
creditors

creditors for ever perplex me. The thoughts of my birth, and the figure I have made in the world, are all aggravations of my misery; and to tug at the oar like a galley slave for a bare subsistence, is an act too mean, and what my spirit can never comply with." — "Does then nobility, replied the Goddess, consist in the affluence of fortune? No, no Damon, but in the heroic imitation of your virtuous ancestors. The just man alone is truly great and noble. Nature is sufficed with a little; enjoy that little with the sweat of thy brow; live free from dependence, and no man will be nobler than thyself; luxury and ambition are the ruin of mankind. If thou wantest the conveniencies of life, who can better supply thee than thyself? Art thou terrified at the thoughts of attaining them by industry and application?" She said, and immediately presented him with a golden plough-share and horn of plenty. Bacchus next appeared, crowned with joy, attended by Pan playing on his rural pipe. Pomona next advanced, laden with fruits; and Flora dressed in all her gayest sweetest flowers. In short all the rural Deities cast a favourable eye on Damon.

He waked fully convinced of the application and moral use he ought to make of this celestial dream. A dawn of comfort all on a sudden shot through his soul, and he found new inclinations arise for the labours of the plain. He communicated his dream to the fair Dorcas, who rejoiced with him, and approved of his interpretations. The next day they lessened their retinue, discharged their equipage, and resigned all grandeur. Dorcas, with Phebe, confined herself to the domestic employments of a rural life; all their fine needle works were now no more regarded; they accustomed themselves to the use of the distaff. Their provisions were the produce of their own industry. They milked their kine, which now began to supply them with plenty. They purchased nothing without doors; their food was plain and simple, and they enjoyed with that true relish which is inseparable from toil and labour. In this rural manner they lived, every thing was neat and decent about them. All the costly tapestry was disposed of; yet the walls were perfectly white, and no part of the house either dirty or in disorder. Dorcas at the entertainment of her friends made the best of pastry. She kept

kept bees which supplied her with honey. Her cows furnished her with milk. Her garden, by her industry and skill yielded every thing both useful and ornamental. Phebe trod in the steps of her industrious mother; ever chearful at her work, singing while she penned her sheep. No neighbour's flock could rival her's; no contagious distemper, no ravenous wolves durst ever approach them. Her tender lambkins danced on the plains at her melodious notes, while sweet echo returned the dying sounds. Damon tilled his own grounds, and did all the duties of a husbandman, and was fully convinced it was a less laborious, more innocent and advantageous life, than the soldier's. Ceres with her yellow fruits repaid the debt she owed him. Winter was the season for repose, when all the family were innocently gay, and thankful to the Gods for all their harmless unambitious pleasures. They eat no flesh but at their sacrifices, and their cattle never died but upon their altars. Clodio was thoughtful and sedate beyond his years; he took the care of the larger cattle, cut down oaks, dug aqueducts for watering the meadows, and with his industry would ease his father. His leisure hours were

employed in hunting, or the improvement of his studies, of which his father had laid a solid foundation.

In a little time Damon, by a life thus led in innocence and simplicity, was in better circumstances than at first; his house was stored with conveniencies, though nothing superfluous. His company for the most part was in the compass of his own family, who lived in perfect love and harmony, and contributed to each others happiness. Their enjoyments were sweet, innocent, and easy to be obtained. The increase of their stock introduced no new and luxurious course of life. Their diet, frugal as before, and their industry continued with equal vigour. Damon's friends now pressed him to resume his former post, and shine again in the busy world. To whom he replied, "Shall I again give way to pride and extravagance, that were the fatal cause of all my misfortunes! or spend my future days in rural labours, which have not only made me rich again, but, what is more, completely happy?" To conclude, one day he took a tour to the place where Ceres, had thus kindly directed his conduct in a dream, and reposed himself on the grass with as much serenity

nity of mind, as before with confusion and despair. There he slept again, and again the Goddess Ceres in the like friendly manner approached, and thus addressed him; "True nobility, O Damon, consists in receiving no favours from any one, and bestowing them with a liberal hand on all. Have your dependence on nothing but the fruitful bosom of the earth, and the works of your own hands. Never resign that for luxury and empty show, which is the natural and inexhaustible foundation of true happiness."

The other story I have to relate to you is no less pleasing than the former:

A GENTLEMAN married for his second wife the proudest and most haughty woman that ever was seen. She had, by a former husband, two daughters, but of her own humour, who were indeed exactly like her in all things. He had, likewise, by another wife, a young daughter of an unparalleled goodness and sweetness of temper which she took from her mother, who was the best creature in the world.

No sooner were the ceremonies of the wedding over; but the mother-in-law began

to show herself in her colours. She could not bear the good qualities of this pretty girl, and the less, because she made her own daughters appear the more odious. She employed her in the meanest work in the house; she scoured the dishes, tables, &c. and rubbed madam's chamber, and those of the misses, her daughters; she lay up in a sorry garret upon a wretched straw bed, while her sisters lay in fine rooms, with floors all inlaid, upon beds of the very newest fashion, and where they had looking-glasses so large, that they might see themselves at their full length from head to foot. The poor girl bore all patiently, and dared not to tell her father, who would have rattled her off, for his wife governed him entirely. When she had done her work, she used to go into the chimney-corner, and sit down among the cinders and ashes, which made her commonly be called Cinder-Breech: but the youngest, who was not so rude and uncivil as the eldest, called her Cinderilla. However, Cinderilla, notwithstanding her mean apparel, was a hundred times handsomer than her sisters, though they were always dressed very richly.

It

It happened that the king's son gave a ball, and invited all persons of fashion to it: our young misses were also invited; for they cut a very grand figure among the quality. They were mightily delighted at this invitation, and wonderfully busy in choosing out such gowns, petticoats, and headcloths, as might best become them. This was a new trouble to Cinderilla; for it was she who ironed her sister's linen, and clear starched their ruffles; they talked all day long of nothing but how they should be dressed. "For my part, said the eldest, I will wear my red velvet suit with French trimmings." — "And I, said the youngest, shall only have my usual petticoat; but then to make amends for that, I will put on my gold-flowered mantua, and my diamond stomacher, which is far from being the most ordinary one in the world." They sent for the best tirewoman they could get, to make up their head-dresses, and adjust their double pinners, and they had their red brushes and patches from a French milliner.

Cinderilla was likewise called up to them to be consulted in all those matters, for she had excellent notions, and advised them always for the best; nay, and offered her

service to dress their heads, which they were very willing she should do. As she was doing this, they said to her, "Cinderilla, would you not be glad to go to the ball?" — "Ah! said she, you only jeer me; it is not for such as I am to go to balls?" "Thou art in the right of it, replied they, it would make the people laugh to see a *cinder-breech* at a ball." Any one but Cinderilla would have dressed their heads awry; but she was very good, and dressed them perfectly well. They were almost two days without eating, so much they were transported with joy; they broke a dozen of laces in trying to be laced up close, that they might have a fine slender shape, and they were continually at their looking-glasses. At last the happy day came, they went to court, and Cinderilla followed them with her eyes as long as she could, and when she had lost sight of them, she fell a crying.

Her godmother, who saw her all in tears, asked her what was the matter? "I wish I could — I wish I could." — She was not able to speak the rest, being interrupted by her tears and sobbing. This godmother of her's, who was a fairy, said to her, "Thou wishest

wishest thou could'st go to the ball; is it not so?" "Y—es," cry'd Cinderilla, with a great sigh. "Well, said her godmother, be but a good girl, and I will contrive that thou shalt go." Then she took her into her chamber, and said to her, "Run into the garden, and bring me a pompion." Cinderilla went immediately to gather the finest she could get, and brought it to her godmother, but was not able to imagine how this pompion could make her go to the ball. Her godmother scooped out all the inside of it, leaving nothing but the rind: which done, she struck it with her wand, and the pompion was instantly turned into a fine coach, gilded all over with gold.

She then went to look into her mousetrap, where she found six mice all alive, and ordered Cinderilla to lift up a little of the trap-door; when giving each mouse, as it went out, a little tap with her wand, the mice were that moment turned into fair horses, which altogether made a very fine set of six horses of a beautiful mouse-coloured dapple-grey. Being at a loss for a coachman, "I will go and see, says Cinderilla, if there be ever a rat in the rat-trap, we may make a coachman of him." "Thou art in
C 5 the

the right, reply'd her godmother, go and look." Cinderilla brought the trap to her, and in it there were three huge rats. The fairy made choice of one of the three, which had the largest beard, and having touched him with her wand, he was turned into a fat jolly coachman, who had the smartest whiskers eyes ever beheld.

After that, she said to her, "Go again into the garden, and you will find six lizards behind the watering-pot, bring them to me." She had no sooner done it, than her godmother turned them into six footmen, who skipped up immediately behind the coach, with their liveries all bedaubed with gold and silver, and clung as close behind each other as if they had done nothing else all their whole lives. The fairy then said to Cinderilla, "Well, you see here an equipage fit to go to the ball with; are you not pleased with it?" "O! yes, cried she, but must I go thither as I am, in these poisoned nasty rags!" Her godmother only just touched her with her wand, and at the same instant her clothes were turned into cloth of gold and silver, all beset with jewels. This done, she gave her a pair of glass slippers, the prettiest in the whole world.

Being

Being thus decked out, she got up into her coach; but her godmother, above all things, commanded her not to stay till after midnight, telling her at the same time, "that if she stayed at the ball one moment longer, her coach would be a pumpkin again, her horses mice, her coachman a rat, her footmen lizards, and her clothes become just as they were before."

She promised her godmother, "she would not fail of leaving the ball before midnight;" and then away she drives, scarce able to contain herself for joy. The king's son, who was told that a great princess, whom nobody knew, was come, ran out to receive her; he gave her his hand as she alighted out of the coach, and led her into the room among all the company. There was immediately a profound silence; they left off dancing, and the violins ceased to play, so attentive was every one to contemplate the singular beauties of this unknown new-comer. Nothing was then heard but a confused noise of "Ha! how handsome she is! how handsome she is!" The king himself, old as he was, could not help ogling her, and telling the queen softly, "That it was a long time since he had seen so beautiful
and

and lovely a creature." All the ladies were busy in considering her clothes and head-dress, that they might have some made next day after the same pattern, provided they could meet with such fine materials, and as able hands to make them.

The king's son conducted her to the most honourable seat, and afterwards took her out to dance with him: She danced so very gracefully, that they all more and more admired her. A fine collation was served up, whereof the young prince eat not a morsel, so intently was he busied in gazing on her. She went and sat down by her sisters, showing them a thousand civilities, giving them a part of the oranges and citrons which the prince had presented her with; which very much surpris'd them, for they did not know her. While Cinderilla was thus amusing her sisters, she heard the clock strike eleven and three quarters; whereupon she immediately made a curtsy to the company, and hastened away as fast as she could.

Being got home, she ran to seek out her godmother, and after having thanked her, she said, "She could not but heartily wish she might go next day to the ball, because the king's son had desired her." As she was

was eagerly telling her godmother whatever passed at the ball, her two sisters knocked at the door, which Cinderilla ran and opened, "How long you have stayed," cried she, gaping, rubbing her eyes, and stretching herself, as if she had been just awakened out of her sleep: she had not, however, any manner of inclination to sleep since they went from home. "If thou had'st been at the ball, says one of her sisters, thou would'st not have been tired with it; there came thither the finest princess, the most beautiful ever seen with mortal eyes; she showed us a thousand civilities, and gave us oranges and citrons." Cinderilla seemed very indifferent in the matter; indeed she asked them the name of that princess; but they told her, "They did not know it; and that the king's son was very uneasy on her account, and would give all the world to know where she was." At this Cinderilla, smiling, reply'd, "She must then be very beautiful indeed: Lord! how happy you have been! Could I not see her? Ah! dear Miss Charlotte, do you lend me your yellow suit of clothes which you wear every day." "Aye, to be sure, cry'd Miss Charlotte, lend my clothes to such a dirty cinder-

der-breech as thou art! who's the fool then?" Cinderilla indeed expected some such answer, and was very glad of the refusal; for she would have been sadly put to it, if her sister had lent her in earnest what she asked for jestingly.

The next day the two sisters were at the ball, and so was Cinderilla, but dressed more magnificently than before. The king's son was always by her, and never ceased his compliments and amorous speeches to her; to whom all this was so far from being tiresome, that she quite forgot what her godmother had recommended to her; so that she at last counted the clock striking twelve, when she took it to be no more than eleven; she then rose up and fled as nimble as a deer. The prince followed, but could not overtake her. She left behind one of her glass slippers, which the prince took up most carefully.

She got home; but quite out of breath, without coach or footmen, and in her nasty old clothes, having nothing left her of all her finery, but one of the little slippers, fellow to that she dropped. The guards at the palace gate were asked, "If they had not seen a princess go out?" who said, They

They had seen nobody go out, but a young girl, very meanly dressed, and who had more the air of a poor country wench, than a gentlewoman.

When the two sisters returned from the ball, Cinderilla asked them, "If they had been well diverted, and if the fine lady had been there?" They told her, "Yes, but that she hurried away immediately when it struck twelve, and with so much haste, that she dropped one of her little glass slippers, the prettiest in the world, and which the king's son had taken up; that he had done nothing but look at her all the time of the ball, and that most certainly he was very much in love with the beautiful person who owned the little slipper."

What they said was very true, for a few days after, the king's son caused it to be proclaimed by sound of trumpet, that he would marry her whose foot that slipper would just fit. They whom he employed began to try it upon the princesses, then the duchesses, and all the court, but in vain; it was then brought to the two sisters, who did all they possibly could to thrust a foot into the slipper, but they could not effect it. Cinderilla, who saw all this, and knew
her

her slipper, said to them, laughing, "Let me see if it will not fit me?" Her sisters burst out a laughing, and began to banter. The gentleman who was sent to try the slipper looked earnestly at Cinderilla, and finding her very handsome, said, "It was but just that she should try; and that he had orders to let every one make tryal." He obliged Cinderilla to sit down, and putting the slipper to her foot, he found it went on very easily, and fitted her as if it had been made of wax. The astonishment her two sisters were in was excessively great, but still abundantly greater when Cinderilla pulled out of her pocket the other slipper, and put it on her foot. Thereupon in came her godmother, who having touched with her wand Cinderilla's clothes, made them richer and more magnificent than any of those she had before.

And now her two sisters found her to be that fine beautiful lady they had seen at the ball. They threw themselves at her feet, to beg pardon for the ill-treatment they had made her undergo. Cinderilla took them up, and, as she embraced them, said, "That she forgave them with all her heart, and desired them always to love her." She was

conduct-

conducted to the young prince, dressed as she was; he thought her more charming than ever, and a few days after he married her. Cinderilla, who was no less good than beautiful, gave her two sisters lodgings in the palace, and that very same day matched them with two great lords of the court.

The first of these stories, my pretty little Misses and Masters, evidently speaks for itself; but I must not close this Lecture without mentioning a few words concerning the latter tale.

All that is meant by this story is, that there is no surer way to happiness than by being good, civil, and obliging. Though Cinderilla was more beautiful and amiable than her sisters, she cheerfully submitted to them; and, when fortune had raised her above them, instead of showing a mean spirit of resentment, she loaded them with favours. The power of the fairy, as I told you in the conclusion of my first Lecture, is only a familiar method of showing what God is capable of doing when he pleases. He will certainly assist all those, whose misfortunes do not flow from their own misconduct; and, with his blessing, there is no difficulty in this life, which care, industry,

stry, and patience, will not conquer. But do not, my dear little ones, place your happiness in the wearing of sumptuous habits, or in living in palaces; for pride never can be satisfied, and a palace is seldom the abode of happiness.

L E C T U R E III.

I SHALL now read you, my pretty little pupils, a story of some consequence, which may serve to convince you, that Avarice and Ingratitude are not only hateful vices, but often destructive of those very means we propose them to answer.

A DERVISE, venerable by his age, fell ill in the house of a woman, who had long been a widow, and lived in extreme poverty in the suburbs of Balsora. He was so touched with the care and zeal with which she assisted him, that at his departure he said to her, I have remarked that you have enough to subsist on alone, but not a sufficiency to maintain yourself, and your son the young Abdalla. If you will therefore trust him to my care, I will endeavour to
I acknow-

acknowledge in his person the obligation I have to you for your care of me. The good woman received his proposal with joy, and the Dervise departed with the young man, advertising her, that they must perform a journey which would last near two years: as they travelled he kept him in affluence, gave him excellent instructions, and took the same care of him as if he had been his own son. Abdalla a hundred times testified his gratitude to him for all his bounties; but the old man always answered, "My son, it is by actions that gratitude is proved, we shall see in a proper time and place, whether you are so grateful as you pretend."

One day, as they continued their travels, they found themselves in a solitary place, when the dervise thus addressed Abdalla: "My son, we are now at the end of our journey; I shall employ prayers to obtain from heaven, that the earth may open, and make an entrance wide enough, to permit thee to descend into a place, where thou wilt find one of the gratest treasures that the earth incloses in her bowels; hast thou courage to descend into this subterraneous vault?" Abdalla swore to him, he might depend upon his obedience and zeal. Then

the Dervise read and prayed for some moments, after which the earth opened, and the Dervise said to him, "Thou mayest now enter, my dear Abdalla, remember that it is in thy power to do me a great service, and that this is perhaps the only opportunity thou can'st ever have of testifying to me that thou art not ungrateful: do not let thyself be dazzled by all the riches that thou wilt find there; think only of seizing upon an iron candlestick with twelve branches, that is absolutely necessary to me, then come and bring it to me immediately." Abdalla promised every thing, and descended boldly into the vault; but forgetting what was expressly told him, while he was filling his vest with gold and jewels, the opening, by which he had entered, closed of itself; he had however presence of mind enough to seize upon the iron candlestick, which the Dervise had so strongly recommended to him. After searching about a great while, he was at last fortunate enough to find a narrow opening, covered over with briars: through which he returned to the light of the sun; he looked on all sides for the Dervise, but in vain; he designed to deliver him the iron candlestick he so much wished for, and had

had formed a design to quit him, being rich enough with what he had taken out of the cavern, to live in affluence without his assistance.

Not perceiving the Dervise, he immediately returned to his mother's house, who enquired after the Dervise; Abdalla frankly told her what had happened, and what danger he had run to satisfy his unreasonable desires.

Dazzled with the lustre of the treasure, they were projecting a thousand delightful schemes in consequence of them. When, to their great amazement, the whole vanished away in an instant! It was then that Abdalla sincerely reproached himself for his ingratitude; and perceiving that the iron candlestick remained, he reflected upon himself thus: "What has happened to me is just, I have lost that which I had no design to restore, and the candlestick which I intended to return to the Dervise remains with me."

At night, without reflecting upon it, he placed a light in the candlestick; immediately they saw a Dervise appear, who turned round for an hour, and then disappeared, after having thrown them an asper.

Willing to know the further use of this candlestick, he placed a light in every one of the twelve branches, when twelve Dervises appeared; and after turning round and dancing an hour, threw twelve aspers, and disappeared. He repeated every night the same ceremony, which had always the same success. This sum formerly would have made his mother and him happy, but it was not considerable enough to change their fortune. The sight of the riches he believed he should possess, had left such traces in the mind of Abdalla as nothing could efface: therefore, finding the small advantage he drew from the candlestick, he resolved to go and restore it to the Dervise, the town of whose residence he happened to remember; hoping thereby to obtain again the treasure which had vanished from him.

He was directed to the house where the Dervise resided, which had the appearance of a palace: "Certainly, said he, those of whom I have enquired have directed me wrong, this appears more like the palace of a king, than the habitation of a Dervise." He was in this embarrassment, when a servant of the house approached him, and said, "Abdalla, thou art welcome, my master
Abou-

Abounalder has long expected thee." He then conducted him to the Dervise, to whom Abdalla presented the candlestick. "Thou art but an ungrateful wretch, said the Dervise, dost thou imagine thou canst impose upon me, who know thy inmost thoughts? if thou hadst known the real value of this candlestick, thou hadst never brought it to me; I will make thee sensible of its true use." Immediately he placed a light in each of the branches; and when the twelve Dervises had turned round for some time, he gave each of them a blow with a cane, which in a moment converted them into twelve heaps of gold, diamonds, and other precious stones. But to prove that curiosity only was the motive of his desiring the candlestick, he showed Abdalla the immense riches which he already possessed, being sufficient to gratify the avarice of the most insatiable miser. The regret of having restored the candlestick, pierced the heart of Abdalla; but Abounalder, not seeming to perceive it, loaded him with caresses, and addressed him thus: "Abdalla, my son, I believe, by what has happened, thou art corrected of that frightful vice of ingratitude; to-morrow thou mayest depart, when
D 4 thou

thou wilt find at my gate ready to attend thee, a horse, a slave, and two camels laden with riches, all which I make thee a present of." Abdalla said to him, all that a heart sensible of avarice could express when its passion was gratified.

Abdalla during the whole night could think of nothing but the candlestick. "Abounalder, said he to himself, without me he had never been the possessor of it; why should he enjoy this treasure of treasures, because I had the probity or folly to bring it back to him! He gives me two camels laden with gold and jewels, when the candlestick, in one moment, would furnish me with ten times as much; it is Abounalder who is ungrateful; what wrong shall I do him in taking this candlestick? certainly none, for he is rich enough without it in all conscience." The thing was not difficult, he knew where it was placed, arose soon in the morning, and privately hid it in the bottom of one of the sacks, filling it up with gold and jewels, which he was allowed to take; and loading it with the rest upon his camels, he hastily bid Abounalder adieu, and departed with his horse, slave, and two camels.

When

When he was within a few days journey of Balsora, he sold his slave, and hired another, resolving not to have any witness of the source of his riches. He arrived without any obstacle at his mother's, whom he would scarce look upon, so much was he taken up with the treasure. His first care was to place the loads of his camels with the candlestick, in the most private room in the house, and in his impatience to feed his eyes with his great opulence, he placed lights in his candlesticks; the twelve Dervises appearing, he gave each of them a blow with his cane with all his strength, lest he should be failing in the laws of the Talisman; but he had not remarked, that Abounalder, when he struck them, had the cane in his left hand; Abdalla, by a natural motion, made use of his right; and the Dervises, instead of becoming heaps of riches, as he expected, immediately drew from beneath their robes each a formidable club, with which they beat him so unmercifully, that they left him almost dead, and, disappearing, carried with them all his treasure, the camels, the slave, the horse, and the candlestick.

Thus was Abdalla punished by poverty, and almost by death, for his unreasonable ambition, accompanied by an ingratitude, as wicked as it was audacious.

As this story shows us how great is the folly of ingratitude and avarice, I shall present you with a short account of a Roman lady, who placed her affections on jewels, of a kind very different from those admired by avaricious persons.

CORNELIA, a Roman lady of exemplary virtue, was left a widow with twelve children, only three of the twelve arrived to the years of maturity; one daughter, whom she married to the second Scipio Africanus, and two sons whom she so carefully instructed, that though born with the most happy geniusses and dispositions, it was judged that they were still more indebted to education than nature. A Campanian Lady who was very rich, and still fonder of pomp and show, in a visit to Cornelia, having displayed her diamonds, pearls, and richest jewels, earnestly desired Cornelia to let her see her jewels also. This amiable lady diverted the conversation to another subject, till the return of her sons from the publick

publick school. When they entered their mother's apartments, she said to her visitor, pointing to them, *These are my jewels, and the only ornaments I admire; and such ornaments, which are the strength and support of society, add a brighter lustre to the fair, than all the jewels of the East.*

This answer includes in it great instructions for ladies and mothers.

LECTURE IV.

I HAVE hitherto, my little pupils, presented you with only fairy tales: I will now read to you a piece of sacred history, that of Joseph and his Brethren, to which, I doubt not, you will all be properly attentive.

THE patriarch Jacob had twelve sons; but Joseph and Benjamin were his peculiar favourites. The former having always the ear of his indulgent father, and telling him several officious stories, which, in all probability were too true, to the disadvantage of his brothers, he became the object of their scorn and mortal hatred: but what was still a higher aggravation, he openly, and perhaps with

with a secret pride too, related to them two particular dreams of his own, which portended his future advancement, and their bowing the knee before him.

Upon this, in the height of their resentment, they determined to destroy him. But when Rheuben, one of his brothers, heard it, he delivered him out of their hands; and, that he might carry him again to his father, said, *Shed no blood, but cast him into the pit.* They then stripped him of his coat of many colours, and cast him into the pit, and sat down to eat bread.

As they were thus regaling themselves, and triumphing over their poor brother's misfortunes, a company of merchants advanced towards them; and they ran instantly to the pit, drew up Joseph, and sold him for twenty pieces of silver. When Rheuben, who had left them, returned unto the pit, and saw that Joseph was not there, he rent his clothes, and returned unto his brethren, and said, *The child is not, and I, whither shall I go?*

As the merchants were going from Gilead to Egypt, they carried Joseph with them directly to court; where they soon disposed of him, at an advanced price, to Potiphar, a captain of Pharaoh's guards.

No

No sooner was the lad out of sight, but his brethren formed a scheme to conceal their guilt, and delude their poor aged father. Accordingly, they killed a kid, and, having dipped Joseph's coat into the blood, they carried it directly home to Jacob, insinuating, with hypocritical tears in their eyes, that some wild beast had devoured his little darling, and left only his bloody garment.

Jacob, upon this melancholy sight, not suspecting any fallacy, but concluding that Joseph was torn to pieces, burst into a flood of tears, and would not be comforted. In the mean time, Potiphar, observing that the lad whom he had purchased was industrious to the last degree, and that all things prospered which he took in hand, made him steward over all his household.

Now Joseph being a very comely youth, his mistress was so charmed with his person, that she used all the arts of fond persuasion to lure him to her bed; but he turned a deaf ear to her wicked intreaties. Upon this unexpected coldness, her love soon turned to hatred, and she warmly accused him before her husband of indecency, and improper behaviour to her. Potiphar being too easy and credulous, resented the indignity, and

and without further enquiry, cast his slave into the king's prison.

Joseph had not been long confined there, before he gave such undeniable evidences of his virtue and wisdom, that the keeper proved as indulgent to him as Potiphar had been before. He had a peculiar talent at interpreting dreams; and it came to pass, in process of time, that Pharoah himself had two that were very remarkable, and gave him no small uneasiness: the one, that seven fat kine came out of the river, and grazed in an adjacent meadow, and seven lean kine followed and immediately devoured them: the other, that seven full ears of corn shot out upon one stem, and seven thin ears that very instant sprang up and destroyed them.

Now, though Pharoah sent for all his learned magicians to interpret these perplexing dreams, no one was found capable of giving him the least satisfaction, till Joseph was brought out of prison.

No sooner was the dream repeated, but Joseph, without the least hesitation, assured Pharoah, that the seven fat kine, and the seven full ears of corn, denoted seven years of plenty; and the seven lean kine, and the seven thin ears, in like manner, signified seven

seven years of famine: and thereupon he advised the king to fill all his storehouses with corn during the first seven years; by which means he might gain immense sums of money, by selling it again to his people at the approach of the famine.

This scheme was highly approved of, and put into execution accordingly; and as every thing came to pass as Joseph had foretold, he was made steward immediately of all the king's household, and chief manager under the king over all the land of Egypt.

And it came to pass, that the famine extended as far as the land of Canaan, where Jacob lived; who, wanting the common necessities of life, sent all his sons, except Benjamin, down to Egypt to buy corn for his subsistence. Now Joseph saw his brethren and knew them, but made himself strange; and speaking roughly to them, said, *Whence came you?* And they said, *From the land of Canaan to buy food.* But Joseph accused them of being spies, and told them, that they were come to see the nakedness of the land. And they answered, *We are no spies; but thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man, in the land of Canaan; and behold the youngest is this day with our father,*

father, and the other is not. “It is well, said Joseph and hereby you shall be proved; for, by the life of Pharoah, ye shall not go hence unless your younger brother come unto me. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved.” And he shut them up for three days; and on the third day, he said unto them, *This do and live, for I fear God.* If you be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of our prison: and go ye, carry corn to your father; but bring your brother to me, that your words may be verified, and ye shall not die. In this distress, they reflected on their ill treatment of Joseph, and said, Surely for his sake is this evil come upon us. And Reuben upbraided them, saying, *I spoke to you not to hurt the child, and you would not hear me: and now behold his blood is come upon us.* All this was spoken in the presence of Joseph, but they knew not that he understood them, for he conversed with them by an interpreter. Joseph turned from them and wept; and returning again, took Simeon, and bound him before their eyes. Then he commanded their sacks to be filled with corn, and

and gave secret orders to put each man's money in his sack. Now, when they were departed, one of them opening his sack to give his ass provender, espied the money, and showed it to his brethren; and they were sore afraid, and said one to another, *Why has this evil happened to us?* And they came to Jacob, and told him all that had befallen them; and that the lord of the country had demanded their brother Benjamin. And Jacob, their father, was sorrowful, and said, "Me have ye bereft of my children; Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin also." And Reuben and Judah comforted their father, and promised to restore Benjamin, if committed to their care. So Jacob dismissed them with a present to the lord of the country, and double money in their sacks. Now, when Joseph saw Benjamin, he said to the ruler of the house, "Bring these men home, slay and make ready, for they shall dine with me at noon." And his brethren were afraid, because they were brought into the house. Howbeit, Simeon their brother was brought out unto them, and they were kindly received. As soon as Joseph came in, they brought him their presents, and made obeisance

VOL. I. E fance

fance to him. When Joseph, however, saw his brother Benjamin, he could not contain himself, but retired and wept. Howbeit, at dinner he washed his face, and returned to them again. And he took and set messes before each of them, but Benjamin's mess was five times as big as the rest. And he commanded his steward to fill their sacks with corn, and put each man's money into his sack, and his silver cup into the sack belonging to Benjamin. Now when they were got out of the city, he sent a messenger after them, who accused them with stealing the cup. But they said, "We have neither taken gold nor silver from my lord. Search each man's sack, and with whom it is found, let him die, and we will be bondsmen for ever." And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. And they rent their clothes, and returned to the city. And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, and fell before him to the ground. And Joseph said; "What deed is this that ye have done? Did not you know that I could divine?" And Judah said, "What shall we say unto my Lord, or how shall we clear ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of thy servants; and we are thy bond slaves." But

But Joseph answered, "God forbid! The man with whom the cup is found shall be secured, but get you up in peace to your father." And Judah came near, and said, "O my Lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my Lord's ears, and be not angry: for thou art even as Pharoah. When thou didst command thy servants to bring this our brother down, we could not prevail with our father, to part with him; for he said, My son Joseph is torn in pieces already, and Benjamin will perish also. If ye take him from me, and mischief should befall him, ye will bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave. Now therefore, when I come to my father, and the lad is not with me, he will surely die. Thy servant became a surety for the lad, saying, If I bring him not unto thee again, then I will bear the blame for ever. So I pray thee let thy servant be a bondsman instead of the lad, and send him up with his brethren; for how can I go up to my father, and see the evil that will befall him?" At this Joseph could no longer refrain, but ordered every man to go out of the room, before he made himself known to his brethren. And he wept aloud, and said. "I am Jo-

seph your brother. Doth my father yet live?" And his brethren could not answer him, for they were troubled at his presence. And he said unto them, "Come near, I pray you;" and they came near. And he said, "I am Joseph your brother, whom you sold into Egypt. Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life: So it was not ye that send me, but the Almighty. Haste ye, and go to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph. God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not: and thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen; and there will I nourish thee, lest thou and thy household come to poverty; for there will yet be five years of famine. Behold your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. Tell my father all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither." And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck and wept, and Benjamin wept upon his neck. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them, and after that his brethren talked with him freely.

This

This pathetic interview came to the ears of Pharoah, who ordered Joseph to send waggons out of the land of Egypt to bring down his father; and Joseph did so, and gave them provision for the way. And to each man he gave also changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave 300 pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment. And he sent his father twenty asses laden with the good things of the land. But when they came to their father, and told him, saying, "Joseph is yet alive, and is governor over all the land of Egypt," Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not; and when they told him the words of Joseph, and he saw the waggons that were sent to carry him down, the spirit of Jacob revived, and he said, "It is enough, Joseph my son is yet alive; I will go and see him before I die." So Jacob made ready to go down into Egypt, and Joseph prepared his chariot to meet him, and presented himself to his father; and he fell on his neck, and wept greatly; and Israel said unto Joseph, "Now let me die; since I have seen thy face, and thou art yet alive, O my son!"

In this piece of sacred history you see, that God frequently produces good from evil.

You should from hence learn patiently to bear with the evils he is pleased to inflict on you, since you know not but it may in the end prove for your good. The folly of Joseph's brethren led them to suppose that their treachery would never be discovered; but nothing can be done so secret as to be concealed from the eyes of God: he sees every thing, and will not fail, some time or other, to expose every hidden and wicked action to light.

LECTURE V.

I SHALL for this Lecture, my little pupils, give you an account of a very ancient family, who brought up their children in the best manner; that is, so as to make them all beloved and respected. It was written by a very worthy gentleman, some time since dead; and, as he was master of the Lilliputian language, I shall deliver it to you, in his own words, without further preamble.

I was one morning paying a visit to Mr. Simpson, and talking over the affairs of the nation, when Mrs. Simpson came in, in a hurry,

hurry, and looking earnestly at her husband, "Bless me, said she, what are become of our children? How long they lie in bed this morning! They little think, poor things, that it is Valentine's Day. Go, Sarah, and call them up immediately." "I wish you would let them lie, my dear, says Mr. Simpson, and not stuff their heads with such nonsense." "Don't tell me, husband," answered she, with some emotion, as my wife or any other man's wife might do, I don't think it is nonsense; I like these old customs, and would have them kept up." "I should like them too, says Mr. Simpson, if they were used according to their original intention." Pray, what was their original intention, says Mrs. Simpson, I should be glad to know?" "Why then, I will tell you, my dear, says he, but first call down the children; for, perhaps, they may learn something from what I am about to say." Upon this Mrs. Simpson ran up stairs herself, and soon brought down with her, Dicky and Tommy, and Sally and Polly.

"My dear children, says Mrs. Simpson, how long you have lain in bed this morning; you little think that it is Valentine's Day, and that they are all expecting you

at Mr. Salmon's, Mr. Thomson's, and Mr. Smith's." — "Mama, shall I have a knot?" says Sally, — "I'll have a red knot," says Tommy, — "I'll have gloves, mama, says Dicky — "And I'll have money," says the little one.

"You see, my dear; says Mr. Simpson, that this good old institution gives place now to nothing but frippery: whereas for many centuries it answered a most valuable purpose in life." Mrs. Simpson again desired to know, what that was, still stroking the child's hair, and preparing her for her journey. "Why, says he, if you have read the History of the Apostles, Evangelists, and first Fathers of the Church; you will find, that the Christians in those days, had all things in common among them, and that they had frequent meetings, called *Love-feasts*, in which all the assembly, gentle and simple, poor and rich, sat down together; and after the repast was over, they enquired into the state of the poor in different parts of the world, went to prayers, sung psalms, and by religious discourses, strengthened each other in the faith. About the third century, St. Valentine, a pious good man, seeing the benefit that arose to Society, from these frequent

frequent meetings; for all vicious inclinations, passions, and turbulence, were set aside before they could enter the community; introduced, as we are told, another practice among the Christians, which was that of choosing a *Valentine* for the year; and, in order to prevent disputes in the choice, the two persons, man and woman, that first saw each other were *Valentines*, if they were Christians, and of good character; and the business of these *Valentines* was to watch over each other's conduct, and to admonish each other freely, when any thing was said or done amiss. "This, says Mrs. Simpson, might be serviceable to the common people; but how would the great ones bear it from the poor, and especially from their own servants, which might sometimes be the case?" "No, says Mr. Simpson, they could not have a *Valentine* who was one of their own family, and therefore that was avoided. But I'll tell you a story, my dear:

The king of Blanco, who was a pious good man, died, and left his kingdom to be governed by Isabella, his daughter, an only child; but she was not of the same amiable disposition with her father. The good old king had magnificence and oeconomy,

without either pride or covetousness; but his daughter had both in abundance; besides which, she was too fond of a man, whom she had made her prime minister, and neglected all those good rules, which were encouraged and practised by the Christians in those days.

It happened one Valentine's day in the morning, that not being very well, she arose earlier than usual, and going into an apartment of the palace which was repairing, she saw a mason, in consequence of which he was her *Valentine* for that year, and she his, which was very disagreeable to a princess of her pride and indiscretion. The mason, however, was never wanting in his duty, and informed her of all he saw or heard amiss, either in her conduct, or in the state; and, among other things, he several times put her on her guard against the prime minister, who was a wicked man, and always plotting her ruin.

These admonitions she was obliged to hear, as he was her *Valentine*; yet she generally laughed both at him and them; but one day, he having got intelligence, that an insurrection was intended, and that she was to be murdered in the confusion: he came to her, and

and told her, if she would listen to him for ten minutes, he would never trouble her any more. The princess consented, and he disclosed to her the whole affair; and that she might be thoroughly convinced, placed her concealed in a part of the wainscot next her prime minister's apartment, where she heard, and saw through a small hole, her two principal favourites canvass the whole affair, agree on the manner of her murder, and to a distribution of her riches and power between themselves.

She now thought herself happy in having a *Valentine*, who would favour her escape. The great difficulty was to get her out of the palace privately and unhurt, and this he accomplished by dressing her up in a suit of his own clothes, with which, having on a leathern apron, a basket of tools, and being disguised about the hands and face, she passed with him as an apprentice.

Before she put on this disguise, under pretence of being ill, she told her attendants she would go to bed, and ordered them not to come into her apartment. To prevent which, she, as they imagined, locked herself in; but she had only placed an image of wax-work in the bed, and then locked the

the

the door, and made her escape in the manner already mentioned.

About midnight the rioters broke into the royal apartment, and not doubting, but that it was the princess in bed, rolled up the clothes, and tied them to smother her, and then threw the whole into a river that ran by the castle wall.

As those who occasion a riot are the best able to quell it, so her two wicked ministers soon quelled the tumult, and then erected a building, or kind of stage, in the principal street, and called the elders and the people of the city to bemoan the loss of the late queen, and to elect another monarch to the throne.

Every body was sorry for the poor queen, and none seemed more so than the two wretches who had conspired against her; they indeed blubbered upon the stage, when the *Valentine* ascended, and desired permission to speak to the people. When he had obtained leave, he told the citizens, that this insurrection was begun by two men, in whom the princess had placed the utmost confidence, and who now seemed the most sorry for her misfortune; whereas they were
the

the very men who wanted to take her off, in order to share the crown and power between themselves. He also added, that he by accident overheard them consult this scheme, of which he informed the princess, assisted her to make her escape, and that she was now alive. At this the people gave a great shout; but the two courtiers who were accused, said, that the man was raving, and his word ought not to be taken. "Say you so, said he, then I will call up an evidence you will shudder at;" when beckoning with his finger, a person, accoutered in a mason's dress, ran up the stage, whom he presented to the people, and said, "Lo! brother citizens, here is your queen whom I have preserved in this disguise;" and turning to the traitors, "Here, villains, said he, is your royal mistress, whom you intended to murder." The joy this occasioned was too great to be expressed, but, like other violent emotions, was but of short duration; for after they had demonstrated their affection to their princess, rage and indignation took place against the criminals, who were punished according to their deserts. What that punishment was, history does not say; for indeed the whole story was preserved

served only to show the great benefit of having a good *Valentine*.

“Well, says Mrs. Simpson, this is extraordinary indeed, but it is what I never heard before.” “That may be, answered her husband, for I tell you, the original intention and benefit of this custom has been long neglected for frippery and nonsense. But if it could be of use to one of such an exalted station as a princess, how beneficial must it be to private persons?”

“You know Mr. Worthy, my dear, and so do the children too: it is the gentleman that came in his fine coach, and brought you the pretty little books. He was once a very naughty boy, and nobody loved him: yet now he is become a very polite fine gentleman, and is admired by every body; and I will tell you how this wonderful change was brought about:

As he on a Valentine's morning went by Sir Richard Lovewell's crying to school, for he did not love his book, Lady Lucy happened to look out and see him; Dear me, says she, to her maid, I have got a snivelling *Valentine* this morning; but, however, run down stairs, and call him in, and let me

me see what I can make of him. When he came in, she pulled out her handkerchief, and wiping his blubbered face, asked him, what he cried for? He said, they made him go to school, and he did not like to go to school. Oh, says she, that is strange, indeed! Come, you are my *Valentine* now, and we must talk this matter over together; but I am sorry to hear you don't love your book; give me your satchel, and let me see what books you have. Then taking him into a closet, where a number of little books lay in a window; well, says she, see what books I have got. Bless me! says the little boy, I should like such books as these. Here is master Friendly carried in the chair; here is miss Friendly in the lord mayor's coach; here is Mrs. Two-and-again, and Lazy Robin, and the House that Jack built! Oh! ma'am, and here is Mrs. Williams and the Plumb-cake, Trade and Plumb-cake for ever? huzza! Oh dear! dear! and here is Woglog and Tommy Trip upon Joler, and Leo the great Lion, and Miss Biddy Johnson, and Jemmy Gadabout, and Miss Polly Meanwell, and Mr. Little Wit's Cock-Robin, and the Family of the Little Wits is a large Family. Oh dear! ma'am, and here is
the

the Cuz in his Cap with his Chorus, Ba, be, bi: and ma'am, here is Leap-frog.

Hold, hold, where are you going, says the lady; come, I wont have my books tumbled over in this manner; but if you will promise me to be a good boy, you shall begin with the first of them, and carry away as many as you can read. What! put them in my pocket, ma'am? says he. Yes, in your pocket, answered the lady. And keep them, ma'am? says he. Yes, and keep them, answered she. Then, says he, I will read all day long, ma'am, shall I ma'am? Yes, fir, and welcome, said the lady. So to it he went, and before dinner he fairly read three or four of them. As dinner was late, she ordered him a dish of chocolate, but he could not spare time to drink it, nor would he sit down to table without a couple of books by him. Upon which, Mr. Johnson, who was there at dinner, asked, what good little boy that was, who was so fond of his book? This, fir, says she, is Master Worthy, and my *Valentine*. Dick Worthy! says he, why he is the dullest booby in town; he goes by my house crying to school every day, and I am told, cannot learn any thing. Not in those dirty dull books,

books, answered the boy; but I can learn any thing in such nice little pretty books as these. Ay, ay, says Lady Lucy; we shall do very well; and before he has been my *Valentine* a year, he shall read with you for your spectacles, Mr. Johnson, and all the money in your pocket into the bargain. So I will, ma'am, says Dick; but in starting up hastily, threw a glass off the table, and broke it, which much disconcerted him. Come, don't mind that, says Lady Lucy, it is an accident, and I am not angry with you. After dinner he set to reading again, and fairly carried off two other books before the servant came for him, and then he whispered Lady Lucy, to know if he might come and read again to-morrow. Yes, my dear, says she, every day, if you are good, till you have fairly taken all those books away; but before you go, here is another book I must make you acquainted with; and then pulling one out of her pocket, which was bound in red, and lettered on the back, *The Valentine's Ledger*, she opened it, and wrote on the first leaf, *Master Worthy, my Valentine, Debtor*; and on the opposite leaf she wrote, *The same Gentleman, Creditor*: Now, says she, as you are my *Valentine*,

you must be honest and true to me, and tell me every day all the faults you have been guilty of, and all the good things you have done, that I may put down the faults on the left hand, and the good actions on the right, to see how they balance at the end of the week; and pray don't tell me a lie, for you know it is very wicked to say what is not true; and of all things I hate a liar. Indeed, ma'am, says he, I will be very good, and tell you all the truth. Then, says she, we will begin to-day, and pray tell me what naughty things you have done. I cried, says he, as I was going to school. Yes, says Lady Lucy, but that was before you was my *Valentine*, therefore I can take no account of that. Then, says he, I broke the glass, ma'am. Yes, my dear, says she, but that was an accident, and you could not help it; had you intended to break the glass, or not have moved it out of the way if I had bid you, I should have charged you with it; but as it stands now, it is an accident, and no fault: then taking her pen, she wrote on the creditor's side, *A good boy all day long.*

There, my dear, says she, I have given you credit for being a good boy all day, and there

there is nothing on the other side against you. Now, I wish we could always carry on our account in this manner. So we will, ma'am, says he; but he was soon after mistaken; for being in Sir William Tippin's garden, and throwing his ball up against the house, the gardener forbid him, and told him, by and by he would break the windows; but not minding what the gardener said, he still kept throwing up his ball, till at last it flew in at a sash that was open, and broke a large looking glass. As the gardener did not see it, he went away, and said nothing; but hearing Sir William, when he came home, call to his servant, and charge him with breaking his glass, and threaten to dismiss him his service, he went away immediately to his *Valentine*, and told her what had happened, that it might be entered in the book; and then begged she would go to Sir William, and carry him all the money he had, and not let the servant be turned away upon his account, for that would be very wicked. Ay, so it would, my dear, says she, you are a good boy for coming so readily to me about it, and I will go to Sir William, and make it up, and you shall go with me; for I dare say, when he sees how

well our account stands, and knows how good you have been, since you became my *Valentine*, he will not be angry. So taking the Valentine's Ledger in her hand, away they marched. As soon as they came to the house, Lady Lucy sent in her compliments to Sir William, and desired to speak with him; and begged also, that his lady might be present at the time of their conversation. They were immediately shown into a parlour, in which were Sir William, Lady Tippin, and his sister. Chairs were placed, but Lady Lucy refused to sit down, telling the company, that she and her little friend came there as delinquents. We have been so unhappy, Sir William, says she, as to do you an injury, which we could conceal, and the fault might be thrown upon others; but that would be making the crime greater, and offending God Almighty, who sees and knows all our actions and designs; we therefore are come generously to acknowledge the injury before it is discovered, and to make all the restitution and satisfaction we are able. There has been a glass broke, Sir William. Ay, the best glass in my study, says he, with some emotion. That I don't doubt, says Lady Lucy; that glass was broke by

by a ball, which accidentally flew in at your window; the ball was ours, and we have a great loss in it. Yes, but the ball will not buy me a glass, says Sir William. Very true, answered the lady, but the ball is as dear to us as the glass is to you; and as we don't repine at our misfortune, we hope you will think the less of yours: look ye, Sir William, this young gentleman is my *Valentine*, and a better there is not in town, as you may see by this account; opening the Ledger, now this is the only fault he is chargeable with for almost two months; and during that time you will find there is credit for so many good days, and he has gained, by the dint of his learning, all my little books; now he has been so unfortunate, by accidentally throwing his ball in at your study window, to break a glass; which fault, we hear, has been charged to one of your servants; we cannot bear our faults should be laid upon others, or that you should be injured in your property, without an adequate security and satisfaction: therefore, sir, my *Valentine* offers you all this money, which is ninepence, and his whole stock, he is come to give you bond for the remainder, and he

agrees that you shall keep the ball for a collateral security."

The company could not help laughing, and Sir William freely forgave the little offender, on his promise to be more careful for the future in the use of his ball. The Lady and Master Worthy returned home, highly satisfied with the success of their negotiation, and from that day, while a boy, he never had any occasion to enter one crime of consequence in his Ledger. It were greatly to be wished, that every adult could with truth say as much.

LECTURE VI.

I SHALL finish this volume of my lectures with the History of Rhynsfault, the unjust Governor. It is a true story, and contains an example of the justice of heaven against wicked actions; but, as I mean to add some reflections at the end, I shall proceed to deliver it to you.

WHEN Charles Duke of Burgundy, fir-
named *The Bold*, reigned over spacious do-
minions, now swallowed up by the power
of

of France, he heaped many favours and honours upon Claudius Rhynfault, a German, who served him in his wars against the insults of his neighbours. A great part of Zealand was at that time in subjection to that dukedom. The prince himself was a person of singular humanity and justice. Rhynfault, with no other real quality than courage, had dissimulation enough to pass upon his generous and unsuspicious master for a person of blunt honesty and fidelity, without any vice that could bias him from the execution of justice. His highness prepossessed to his advantage, upon the decease of the governor of his chief town of Zealand, gave Rhynfault that command. He was not long seated in that government, before he cast his eyes upon Sapphira, a woman of exquisite beauty, the wife of Paul Danvelt, a wealthy merchant of the city under his protection and government. Rhynfault was a man of a warm constitution, and a violent inclination to women, and not unskilled in the soft arts which win their favour. He knew what it was to enjoy the satisfactions which are reaped from the passions of beauty, but was an utter stranger to the decencies, honours, and delicacies that attend the passion

towards them in elegant minds. However, he knew so much of the world, that he had a great share of the language which usually prevails upon the weaker part of that sex, and he could with his tongue utter a passion with which his heart was wholly untouched. He was one of those brutal minds which can be gratified with the violation of innocence and beauty, without the least pity, passion, or love, to that with which they are so much delighted. Ingratitude is a vice inseparable to a wicked man; and the possession of a woman by him, who has no thought but allaying a passion painful to himself, is necessarily followed by a distaste and aversion. Rhynfault being resolved to accomplish his will on the wife of Danvelt, left no arts untried to get into a familiarity at her house; but she knew his character and disposition too well not to shun all occasions that might ensnare her into his conversation. The governor, despairing of success by ordinary means, apprehended and imprisoned her husband, under pretence of an information that he was guilty of a correspondence with the enemies of the duke, to betray the town into their possession. This design had its desired effect, and the wife of the unfortunate

nate

nate Danvelt, the day before that which was appointed for his execution, presented herself in the hall of the governor's house; and, as he passed through the apartment, threw herself at his feet, and holding his knees, beseeched his mercy. Rhynfault beheld her with a dissembled satisfaction, and assuming an air of thought and authority, he bid her arise, and told her, she must follow him to his closet; and asking her, whether she knew the hand of the letter he pulled out of his pocket, went from her, leaving this admonition aloud; If you will save your husband, you must give me an account of all you know without prevarication; for every body is satisfied he was too fond of you to be able to hide from you the names of the rest of the conspirators, or any other particulars whatsoever. He went to his closet, and soon after the lady was sent for to an audience. The servant knew his distance when matters of state were to be debated; and the governor, laying aside the air with which he had appeared in publick, began to be the suppliant, to rally his affliction, which it was in her power easily to remove, and relieve an innocent man from his imprisonment. She easily perceived his intention,

tention, and, bathed in tears, began to deprecate so wicked a design. Lust, like ambition, takes all the faculties of the mind and body into its service and subjection. Her becoming tears, her honest anguish, the wringing of her hands, and the many changes of her posture and figure in the vehemence of speaking, were but so many attitudes in which he beheld her beauty, and further incentives of his desire: all humanity was lost in that one appetite, and he signified to her in so many plain terms, that he was unhappy till he had possessed her, and nothing less should be the price of her husband's life; and she must, before the following noon, pronounce the death or enlargement of Danvelt. After this notification, when he saw Sapphira again enough distracted to make the subject of their discourse to common eyes appear different from what it was, he called servants to conduct her to the gate. Laden with insupportable affliction, she immediately repairs to her husband, and having signified to his jailors, that she had a proposal to make to her husband from the governor, she was left alone with him, revealed to him all that had passed, and represented the endless conflict she was in between

tween love to his person and fidelity to his bed. It is easy to imagine the sharp affliction this honest pair was in upon such an incident, in lives not used to any but ordinary occurrences. The man was bridled by shame from speaking what his fear prompted upon so near an approach of death; but let fall words that signified to her, he should not think her wicked, though she had not yet confessed to him that the governor had violated her person, since he knew her will had no part in the action. She parted from him with this oblique permission to save a life he had not resolution enough to resign for the safety of his honour. The next morning the unhappy Sapphira attended the governor, and being led into a remote apartment, submitted to his desires. Rhynfault commended her charms, claimed a familiarity after what had passed between them; and, with an air of gaiety, in the language of a gallant, bid her return and take her husband out of prison; but continued he, my fair one must not be offended that I have taken care he should not be an interruption to our future assignations. These last words foreboded what she found when she came to the jail, her husband executed by the order of Rhynfault.

It

It was remarkable that the woman, who was full of tears and lamentations during the whole course of her affliction, uttered neither sigh nor complaint, but stood fixed with grief, at this consummation of her misfortunes. She betook herself to her abode; and after having in solitude paid her devotions to him who is the avenger of innocence, she repaired privately to court. Her person, and a certain grandeur of sorrow, negligent of forms, gained her passage into the presence of the duke her sovereign. As soon as she came into his presence, she broke forth into the following words: "Behold, O mighty Charles, a wretch weary of life, though it has been always spent with innocence and virtue. It is not in your power to redress my injuries, but it is to avenge them. And if the protection of the distressed, and the punishment of oppressors; is a task worthy of a prince, I bring the Duke of Burgundy ample matter for doing honour to his own great name, and wiping infamy off mine."

When she had spoken this, she delivered the duke a paper, reciting her story. He read it with all the emotions that indignation and pity could raise in a prince, jealous
of

of his honour in the behaviour of his officers, and prosperity of his subjects.

Upon an appointed day, Rhynfault was sent for to court; and, in the presence of a few of the council confronted by Sapphira; the prince asking, *Do you know that lady?* Rhynfault, as soon as he could recover his surprise, told the duke he would marry her, if his highness would please to think that a reparation. The Duke seemed contented with his answer, and stood by during the immediate solemnization of the ceremony. At the conclusion of it, he told Rhynfault, *Thus far have you done as constrained by my authority: I shall not be satisfied of your kind usage of her, without you sign a gift of your whole estate to her after your decease.* To the performance of this also the duke was a witness. When these two acts were executed, the duke turned to the lady, and told her, "It now remains for me to put you in quiet possession of what your husband has so bountifully bestowed on you;" and ordered the immediate execution of Rhynfault.

From the example of this monster of lust and cruelty, we are taught how dangerous a thing it is to give way to the solicitations
of

of inordinate desires; if men were to check, with a virtuous reflection, the first fallies of irregular passions, they would find the conquests of them easy; but by indulgence, they grow in time uncontrollable, and lead their votaries on, from vice to vice, till at length they plunge them into inevitable destruction. The breach of one moral or religious duty is generally attended with that of several others: thus the brutish Rhynfault, we find, at first only indulged a criminal desire for the fair wife of Danvelt; but in order to accomplish his base designs upon her honour, he was guilty of falsely accusing her husband, in order to get him confined; and when he had obtained his will of her, and thereby became guilty of adultery, he filled up the measure of his iniquity by the murder of an innocent man, by which means he thought he could continue the gratification of his wicked desires.

A D D E N T A.

THE following pretty Poems were communicated to Master Gulliver by one of his little pupils, and he is very happy in being able to find room for them at the end of this volume.

The PEACOCK, the TURKEY, and the GOOSE.

As near a barn, by hunger led,
 A peacock with the poultry fed;
 All view'd him with an envious eye,
 And mock'd his gaudy pageantry.
 He, conscious of superior merit,
 Contemns their base reviling spirit;
 His state and dignity assumes,
 And to the sun displays his plumes.
 The circling rays, and varied light,
 At once confound their dazzled sight:
 On ev'ry tongue detraction burns,
 And malice prompts their spleen by turns.

Mark, with what insolence and pride,
 The creature takes his haughty stride,
 The Turkey cries. Can spleen contain?
 Sure never bird was half so vain!
 But were intrinsic merit seen,
 We Turkies have the whiter skin.

From tongue to tongue they caught abuse;
 And next was heard the hissing Goose.
 What hideous legs! what filthy claws!
 I scorn to censure little flaws.
 Then what a horrid squalling throat!
 Ev'n owls are frightened at the note.

True,

True, those are faults, the peacock cries;
 My scream, my thanks you may despise:
 But such blind critics rail in vain:
 What, overlook my radiant train!
 Know, did my legs, your scorn and sport,
 The Turkey or the Goose support;
 And did you scream with harsher sound,
 Those faults in you had ne'er been found;
 To all apparent beauties blind,
 Each blemish strikes an envious mind.

In beauty faults conspicuous grow;
 The smallest speck is seen on snow.

*On a GRAVE-STONE, in a COUNTRY
 CHURCH-YARD.*

THE maid that owns this humble stone,
 Was scarce in yonder hamlet known:
 And yet her sweets, but heav'n denied,
 Had grac'd the cot where late she died.
 Behold, how fresh the verdure grows,
 Where *Peace* and *Innocence* repose.

Thou too, not unimprov'd, depart;
 Go, guard, like her, the rural heart:
 Go, keep her grass-grown sod in mind,
 Till death, the foe whom thou shalt find,
 Bedew'd with many a simple tear,
 Shall lay thy *village virtues* here.

END of the FIRST VOLUME.

GULLIVER'S LECTURES

VOL. II.

CONTAINING

A

CURIOUS COLLECTION

OF

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS

PERFORMED BY

ILLUSTRIOUS ADVENTURERS.

VOL. II.

A

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

P R E F A C E.

I SHALL appropriate this volume entirely to Voyages and Travels, being such as cannot fail to amuse and improve my little pupils and readers, as they will from hence learn, that whatever difficulties and dangers may befall them in the course of this life, so long as they shall continue good and virtuous, God will most certainly assist them to rise above them.

The first Voyage is that of Gulliver to Lilliput and Brobdingnag, extracted from the writings of the great Dean Swift. What we have before said of fairy tales, may be, in some measure, applied to this.

The Expedition to the Island of Angelica, and Old Zigzag's Journey, are moral and entertaining narratives.

But the Voyages and Travels of Master Tommy Goodluck are entirely original, no part of them ever having before appeared in print. The copy was found among other valuable manuscripts, in the library of a late learned Divine.

Read these attentively, my pretty Master or Miss, which ever you be, and you may, possibly, in time become, the greatest of all little things, an *Author*!



The first Voyage is that of Gulliver to Lilliput and Brobdignag, extracted from the writings of the great Dean Swift. What we have before said of fairy tales, may be, in some measure, applied to this. The Expedition to the Island of Angelica, and Old Nigzag's Journey, are moral and entertaining narratives.

A
 CURIOUS COLLECTION
 OF
 VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

Gulliver's Voyage to Lilliput and Brobdingnag.

CHAP. I.

MY kind and dear relation, Mr. Gulliver, was early in his life sent to the University of Cambridge, where he very closely pursued his studies for three years; but the charge of maintaining him being too great for his father's narrow fortune, he was bound apprentice to a surgeon in London. What little money he got, he laid out in learning navigation and mathematicks, as he always fancied he should be a great traveller. When his time was expired, he left London, and studied physick two years at Leyden in Holland.

Soon after his return from Leyden, he was recommended to be surgeon to the Swallow, Captain Abraham Parnell commander,

with whom he made a voyage or two into the Levant, and other parts.

He was surgeon successively to two ships, and made several voyages to the East and West Indies, by which he made some addition to his fortune.

He sailed from Bristol on the 4th of May, 1699, on a voyage to the South-seas, in the ship *Antelope*. The voyage was at first very prosperous; till, leaving those seas, and steering their course towards the East Indies, they were driven by a storm to the northward of Van Diemen's land. Twelve of the crew were dead by hard labour and bad food, and the rest were in a very weak condition.

On the 5th of November, the beginning of summer in those parts, the weather being hazy, they espied a rock within a cable's length of the ship; and the wind being strong, they immediately split upon it. Mr. Gulliver, and five of the crew, heaved out the boat: and made a shift to get clear of the ship and the rock. They rowed till they could work no longer, and then, trusting to the mercy of the waves, in about half an hour the boat was overfet by a sudden squall from the north. What became of the other seamen, Mr. Gulliver knew not; but

but he swam with wind and tide, and often in vain let his legs droop, in hopes of feeling the bottom; at last, when he was almost ready to expire, he found himself within his depth; and the storm being greatly abated, he walked above a mile before he reached the shore. He then advanced near half a mile up the country, but could not discover either houses or inhabitants. He laid down on the grass, which was very short and soft, and slept about nine hours. He awaked just at day-break; and upon attempting to rise, he found that he could not stir; for, as he laid on his back, he found his arms and legs fastened to the ground; and his hair, which was long and thick, tied in the same manner. In a little time he felt something alive moving on his left leg, which advanced almost up to his chin, when bending his eyes downwards, he perceived it to be a human creature, not six inches high, with a bow and arrow in his hand, and a quiver at his back. He then felt at least forty more following the first; and being greatly astonished, he roared so loud, that they all ran back in a fright; and some of them broke their limbs by leaping from his sides to the ground. They

soon after returned; and one of them, who ventured to get a full sight of his face, with the greatest astonishment cried out, *Hekinak Degul*. He did not understand their language; and by often struggling to get loose, he at last wrenched out the pegs and strings by which he was fastened to the ground, and so far released his hair, that he could turn his head sideways; upon which the creatures ran off a second time, with a great shout. Soon after one of them cried out aloud *Tolgo Phonac*; when instantly Mr. Gulliver perceived some hundreds of arrows discharged upon his hands and face, which pricked him like so many needles, and gave him so much pain, that he strove again to get loose; some of them attempted to stab him in the side with their spears, but they could not pierce his buff waistcoat. When the people observed that he laid quiet, they discharged no more arrows. He saw them busy in erecting a stage at a little distance, about a foot and a half high; which they had no sooner finished, than four of them ascended it by a ladder. One of them, who seemed to be a person of quality, was taller than those who attended him; one of whom held up his train, and was about four inches high.

high. He cried out three times, *Langro Debul San*; on which they cut the strings that bound the left side of his head. The little monarch made an oration, not one word of which Mr. Gulliver could understand; he observed, however, many signs of threatenings, and others of promises, pity, and kindness; and he answered by motions of submission and friendship. Being almost famished with hunger, he put his finger frequently to his mouth, to signify to them that he wanted food. The *Hurgo*, for so they called a great lord, understood him very well; he descended from the stage, and ordered several ladders to be placed against Mr. Gulliver's sides, by which above a hundred of the people mounted, and walked towards his mouth, laden with baskets of meat; there were shoulders, legs, and loins, shaped like those of mutton, but smaller than the wings of a lark. He eat two or three of them at a mouthful, and took three of the loaves, which were as big as a musket bullet, at a time. The inhabitants were astonished at his bulk and appetite; and, on his making a sign for drink, they flung up one of their largest hogheads; rolled it towards his hand, and beat out the top.

He drank it off at a draught, for it did not hold half a pint, and tasted like Burgundy. They afterwards brought a second hoghead, which he also despatched; and, calling for more, found they had no more to give him. When he had done these wonders, they shouted for joy; and after warning the people on the ground, the lord desired he would throw the empty barrels as far as he could; and when they saw the vessels in the air, there was an universal shout of *Hekinab Degul*.

Mr. Gulliver could not help wondering at the intrepidity of these diminutive mortals, who ventured to mount and walk upon his body, while one of his hands was at liberty, without trembling at the very sight of so prodigious a creature as he must appear to them. After some time, an ambassador from the king appeared before him, who, producing his credentials under the royal seal, spoke about ten minutes without any sign of anger, and yet with great resolution; pointing often towards the metropolis, which was distant about half a mile, whither it was his majesty's pleasure that he should be conveyed. Mr. Gulliver made signs, that he should be glad to be released; and the
ambas-

ambassador understood very well what he meant, for he shook his head by way of disapprobation, and signified that he must be carried as a prisoner; he therefore gave tokens that they might do what they would with him; whereupon the *Hurgo* with his train withdrew with chearful countenances. Soon after the people shouted out *Peplom Selau*; and he felt the cords so relaxed, that he was able to turn upon his right side. They then rubbed his hands and face with an ointment which took off the smart of their arrows; and this circumstance, added to the plentiful meal he had made, caused him to fall fast asleep.

The king immediately set five hundred carpenters to work, to prepare an engine by which he might be conveyed to the capital. It was a wooden frame, three inches high, seven feet long, and four broad, and moved upon twenty-two wheels. It was brought close to Mr. Gulliver's side as he laid. To raise so immense a creature upon this vehicle, eighty poles, each of a foot high, were erected; and very strong ropes, of the bigness of packthread, were fastened by hooks to many bandages which the workman had girt round his neck, hands, body, and

and legs. Nine hundred of the strongest men were employed to draw up these cords, by pullies fastened on the poles, and in a few hours he was raised, and flung into the engine, and tied down. All this Mr. Gulliver was told afterwards; for, while the whole operation was performing, he laid fast asleep, by the force of a medicine that had been purposely infused in the wine he had drank. Fifteen hundred strong horses, about four inches and a half high, were yoked to the machine, and had much ado to drag it along.

They made a long march this day, and Mr. Gulliver was guarded in the night by five thousand men on each side, one half of them with torches, and the other half of them with bows and arrows, ready to shoot him if he offered to stir. Early the next morning they continued their march, and at noon arrived within two hundred yards of the city gates.

The carriage stopped near an old temple, the largest in the kingdom, but which, on account of a murder having been committed therein, was never frequented. In this edifice it was agreed Mr. Gulliver should lodge. The gate was four feet high and
two

two feet wide, and on each side were four windows. To this temple he was fastened by ninety-one chains, which were fixed to his leg by thirty-six padlocks. Just opposite stood a famous turret, five feet high; to the top of which, the emperor and many lords ascended, for the sake of seeing so large a monster; vast numbers of people came also upon the same errand; and when the workmen found that they had thoroughly secured him, they cut all the strings with which he was bound; and upon his rising upon his legs, they shewed the greatest mark of wonder and astonishment.

Mr. Gulliver was no sooner on his legs, than he was pleased with beholding the prospect of the country; large fields of forty feet square; woods, at least sixty feet long; and tall trees, almost seven feet high; and the city on the left hand, which looked like the view of London in a raree-show.

The emperor having descended from the tower, came forward, with the queen, and many ladies, to examine Mr. Gulliver more minutely. He had ordered his cooks and buttlers to prepare ten waggon loads of meat, and ten of wine; and he and his attendants sat at some distance to see him dine. He
suffered

suffered Gulliver to take him up into the palm of his hand, after having drawn his sword to defend himself if he should not be used kindly. The emperor spoke often to Mr. Gulliver, and Mr. Gulliver as often answered him, but all to no purpose, for they could not understand one another. When the court withdrew, he was left with a strong guard, to prevent the impertinence of the rabble, many of whom, supposing he would devour all the victuals in the country, had the audacity to shoot their arrows at him; but the colonel ordered six of them to be seized, and delivered into his hands; they were immediately bound, and pushed towards him; he placed them upon his right hand, and made a sign as if he would eat them up alive; they were greatly affrighted and squalled terribly when they saw him take out his knife; but afterwards looking mildly, and cutting the strings with which they were bound, he placed them gently on the ground, and away they ran as fast as they were able. This mark of clemency was represented much to his advantage at court.

For a fortnight he laid upon the naked pavement of his house, which was smooth stone;

stone; during which time six hundred beds were brought in carriages, and worked up within the building; one hundred and fifty were sown together in breadth and length; and these were four double, which, however, was barely sufficient to relieve him from the hardness of the floor; and in the same manner also, he was provided with sheets, blankets and coverlids.

The emperor, however, had frequent councils concerning him; the court apprehended his breaking loose, that his diet would be very expensive, and might cause a famine. Sometimes they determined to starve him, or to shoot him in the face and hands with poisoned arrows; but again they foresaw, that the stench of so large a carcase might produce a plague in the land. In one of these consultations, an officer of the army went to the council chamber, and gave an account of his behaviour to the six criminals just mentioned, which worked so favourably on the mind of his majesty, that he issued orders for all the villages within nine hundred yards round the city, to deliver in every morning six beeves, four sheep, and a proper quantity of bread and wine for his subsistence, for all which they were paid by

by the treasury board. Six hundred domesticks were also allowed him, upon board wages, who lived in tents on each side of the door of his house. Three hundred tailors were employed in making him a suit of clothes. Six men of learning attended to teach him their language; and the emperor's horses and troops frequently exercised near him, to accustom them to so huge a sight. He soon learned enough of the language to acquaint the king of his great desire of liberty, which he repeated on his knees; but the mighty monarch informed him, that that request could not be granted without the advice of council, and that he must *swear peace with him and his kingdom*; and further advised, that by his discreet behaviour, he might obtain the good opinion of him and all his subjects.

He next desired that certain officers might search him, for probably he might have weapons about him which might be dangerous to the state. To this Mr. Gulliver consented; he took the two officers in his hand, and put them first into one pocket and then into another. These gentlemen set down in writing every thing they found; and after putting them safely on the ground, they present-

presented the inventory to the emperor, which was as follows:

In the right-hand coat pocket, we found a large piece of coarse cloth, large enough for a floor cloth to the chamber of state. In the left pocket, a silver chest, with a cover of the same metal; we desired to see it opened; and on our stepping into it found ourselves mid-leg deep in a sort of dust which made us sneeze wonderfully. In the right waistcoat pocket we found a number of white thin substances folded, about the bigness of three men, tied with a cable, and marked with black figures. In the left, an engine, from the back of which were extended a row of long poles resembling palisadoes. In the right-hand breeches pocket, we saw a hollow pillar of iron, about the length of a man, fastened to a strong piece of timber, larger than the pillar; on one side of which were huge pieces of strong iron, sticking out; and in the left pocket, another engine of the same kind. In a smaller pocket of the right-hand, several pieces of white and red metal, of different sizes; some of the white ones were so heavy, that we could hardly lift them. In the left pocket, were two strange engines, with one of which he

told us he shaved himself, and that with the other he cut his victuals. There were two other smaller pockets, from one of which he took a large globe, half silver, and half of some transparent metal; this he put close to our ears, and we were surpris'd with a noise as loud as the fall of a water-mill; this engine he called his oracle, and said it pointed out the time of every action of his life; we therefore presume it is the god that he worships. From the left fob he took out a net, large enough for a fisherman; in this were several pieces of yellow metal, which, if they be real gold, are of more value than all the wealth in your majesty's coffers.

Round his waist was a belt made of the skin of some unknown animal, from which hung a sword, the length of nine men; on his right side was a bag, containing two cells, in one of which were several balls as big as a man's head, and which we were scarce able to lift; the other was filled with black grains, about fifty of which we could hold in the palms of our hands.

When this inventory was read over, the king desired Mr. Gulliver to give up the several particulars; he therefore first took his scimi-

scimitar out of the scabbard, and waving it backward and forward, the reflection of the sun greatly dazzled the eyes of the beholders. The next thing he demanded, was one of the hollow iron pillars; Mr. Gulliver took it out of his pocket, and charging it with powder only, he let it off in the air; on which hundreds of the Lilliputians fell on the ground as if they had been dead, and even the emperor was greatly confounded. His pistols were then delivered up, together with the pouch of powder and bullets, after begging that the former might be kept from the fire, for fear his imperial majesty's palace might be blown into the air. The emperor being desirous of seeing his watch, two of the yeomen of the guards flung it across a pole, as the draymen do a barrel of beer in England; and he and the learned men were amazed at the noise it made, and at the motion of the minute hand. His money, knife, razor, comb, &c. were then given up. The scimitar, pistols, and pouch were conveyed by broad-wheel waggons to the king's stores, but the rest of the things were restored.

Mr. Gulliver's gentle behaviour gained the good opinion of the emperor, the army,

and the people in general; they became less apprehensive of danger from him, and at last the boys and girls would dance country dances on the palm of his hand as he laid on the ground, or play at hide and seek in his hair.

C H A P. II.

THE emperor at length mentioned his intentions of releasing Mr. Gulliver in the cabinet, where, after some opposition, the following preliminaries were drawn up for their mutual interest and security.

His sublime majesty proposeth to the *Man-mountain* the following articles; which, by a solemn oath, he shall be obliged to perform.

1st, He shall not depart without licence.

2dly, He shall not come into the metropolis without leave.

3dly, He shall confine his walks to the high roads, and not lie down in any meadow or corn-field.

4thly, He shall take care not to trample upon any of our subjects, their horses or carriages.

5thly,

5thly, If an exprefs requires extraordinary defpatch, he fhall be obliged to carry in his pocket the melfenger and horfe, and return them fafe and found.

6thly, He fhall be our ally againft our enemies.

7thly, He fhall be aiding and affifting to our workmen, in raifing certain great ftones for covering the park walls, and other royal buildings.

Laftly, That upon the ratification of thefe articles, he fhall have a daily allowance of meat and drink fufficient for the fupport of feventeen hundred and twenty-four men.

As foon as Mr. Gulliver had fworn to, and fubfcribed thefe articles, his chains were unlocked, and he was at full liberty; he immediately made his acknowledgement by proftreating himfelf at his majefty's feet. The emperor graciously ordered him to rife; and after many expreffions of friendship, told him, that he hoped he would prove an ufe-ful fervant, and deferve the favours he had already, or might hereafter confer upon him.

The wall of the city of Milendo is two feet and a half high, and feven inches broad, fo that a coach may be driven upon the top of it, and there are ftrong towers

at the distance of every ten feet. Mr. Gulliver easily strode over the wall, and went carefully through the principal streets in his waistcoat only, for fear the skirts of his coat might damage the roofs and eaves of the houses. The garret windows, and the tops of houses were so crowded with spectators, that Mr. Gulliver imagined the city must contain at least five hundred thousand souls. Some of the houses are five stories high, the markets well provided, and the shops very rich. The city is an exact square of five hundred feet; two great streets, which divide it into quarters, are five feet wide; the lanes and allies are from twelve to eighteen inches. The emperor's palace, which is in the centre, is inclosed by a wall two feet high; the outward court is a vast square of forty feet, and here stand the royal apartments. These, Mr. Gulliver, by lying down upon his side, and applying his face to the windows, had the pleasure of viewing, and he found them more splendid than could be imagined. He saw the empress and the young princess in their several lodgings, and her majesty was pleased to put her hand out of the window for him to kiss.

Mr.

Mr. Gulliver having been informed by the king's secretary that they were going to war with a neighbouring nation, communicated to the emperor a project he had formed of seizing the enemy's whole fleet while it lay at anchor in the harbour, and ready to sail with the first fair wind. The depth of the channel that divided the two islands of Lilliput and Blefuscu, with whom they were going to war, was, in the middle, about six feet; and, after being provided with a proper quantity of cables, as thick as packthread, and bars of iron as thick as knitting needles, which he bent into the form of a hook, Mr. Gulliver, in his leather jacket only, waded about thirty yards into the sea; when being out of his depth, he swam till he felt the bottom on the opposite shore. The enemy were so frightened, that they all quitted their ships and made towards the shore. Mr. Gulliver then took out his tackle, fastened a hook at the prow of each ship, and then tying all the cords together, began to pull, but not a ship would stir, for they had all good anchorage. He therefore took out his knife, and resolutely cut all their cables. In executing this, however, he received a prodigious number of

wounds in his hands and face, from the arrows of the enemy. He then took up the cords to which his hooks were tied, and with great ease drew fifty of the enemy's men of war after him.

The emperor, with his attendants, stood on the coast, expecting the issue of this adventure. They saw the ships move, but could not discern Mr. Gulliver, who was up to his chin in water. They concluded him to be drowned, and that the enemy's fleet were approaching in a hostile manner. However, as the sea became shallower and shallower every step, he was soon within hearing; and then holding up the end of the cable by which the fleet were fastened together, he cried aloud, *Long live the most puissant emperor of Lilliput!* He was received at his landing with great encomiums, and created a *Nardic*, which is the highest title of honour.

His majesty desired that Mr. Gulliver would take some future opportunity of bringing all the rest of the enemy's ships into his ports; and his ambition was so great, that he seemed to think of nothing but reducing Blefuscu to a province. Mr. Gulliver, however, boldly protested, that he would never be an instru-

instrument of bringing a brave and free people into slavery.

This open declaration, however, was at first productive of dislike in the emperor, and afterwards of hatred. From this time an intrigue began between his majesty and his ministers, that had like to have ended in poor Gulliver's destruction.

Soon after the seizure of the Blefuscu fleet, ambassadors were sent from that nation with humble offers of peace. After the treaty was ratified, their excellencies paid a visit to Mr. Gulliver; they complimented him upon his valour and generosity, and in the name of their emperor invited him to pay a visit to their kingdom. Accordingly, the next time he saw the emperor, he desired leave to wait on the Blefuscu monarch, which he granted indeed, but in a very cold manner; for Flimnap and Bolgolam had represented his intercourse with the ambassadors as a mark of disaffection.

It was not long, however, before he had an opportunity of doing, as he thought, so signal a service as would have put aside all suspicions of his fidelity. He was alarmed at midnight with horrid cries; and several of the courtiers intreated him to repair imme-

diately to the palace, for her majesty's apartments were on fire, by the carelessness of a maid of honour, who fell asleep while she was reading a romance; Mr. Gulliver got up, and made the best of his way to the metropolis; he might easily have stifled the fire with the flap of his coat, but that, in his haste, he had unfortunately left behind him. The case was truly deplorable. Mr. Gulliver had, however, drank plentifully of wine; and this, by his coming very near the flames, and by his labouring to quench them, began to operate, and was voided in such a quantity, and was so properly applied, that in three minutes the fire was totally extinguished. By the laws of the realm, however, it was a capital offence for any person to make water within the precinct of the palace; and Mr. Gulliver was informed, that the emperor would rather that the palace had been burnt to the ground, than he should have made use of such filthy means of extinguishing the fire; and as for the empress, she could never be persuaded to live in her apartments afterwards, and privately vowed vengeance against Gulliver.

C H A P. III.

THE common size of the natives is about six inches, and there is the same proportion in all their animals, plants, and trees; their horses and oxen are four or five inches high; the sheep an inch and a half, their geese the bigness of a beetle, and so on. Their tallest trees are about seven feet high, and a good handsome cabbage is about as big as a common horse-bean.

Their manner of writing is very peculiar, being neither from the right hand to the left, nor from the left hand to the right, nor from the top to the bottom; but aslant from one corner of the paper to the other, as the ladies of England generally write.

Mr. Gulliver's suite of servants was very numerous: he had three hundred cooks to dress his victuals. He used to place twenty waiters upon the table, and a hundred more attended on the ground, some with dishes of meat, and some with wine. A shoulder of mutton was one mouthful, and a barrel of liquor a reasonable draught. Once indeed he had a surloin of beef so immensely large, that he made three bits of it.

The

The geese and turkies were a scanty mouthful, and of their smaller fowls he frequently took up twenty or thirty at a time upon the end of his knife.

Flimnap, the treasurer, was always a mortal enemy to Mr. Gulliver. He represented to the emperor the low condition of the treasury; and, in short, went so far as to inform him, that the *Man-mountain* had cost his majesty above a million of money in eating and drinking, and that it was highly adviseable, that the first fair opportunity should be taken of dismissing him.

While Mr. Gulliver was preparing to pay a visit to the emperor of Blefuscu, a person of rank called at his house privately, and in the night. After the common salutations were over, the worthy nobleman informed him, that at the instigation of Flimnap, the treasurer, Lentoc, the commander in chief, Lancon, the chamberlain, and Balinuff, the grand justiciary, his majesty had resolved upon the following articles of impeachment against him for high treason, and other capital crimes.

1st, That he did, in defiance of a known law, under the frivolous pretence of extinguishing a fire in the royal palace, maliciously

ciously and traiterously make water upon the same.

2dly, That after having seized and secured the fleet of Blefuscu, he did refuse to destroy all the other shipping, and to put the inhabitants to death, under a pretence of an unwillingness to destroy the liberties and lives of an innocent people.

3dly, That he was preparing to make a voyage to the court of Blefuscu, for which he had received only a verbal licence, and thereby to aid and abet the emperor of Blefuscu against of his imperial majesty Lilliput.

Mr. Gulliver at first thought of pleading to the articles, and boldly standing tryal; but he recollected, that state tryals generally terminate as the judges please to direct. He then was strongly bent upon resistance; for while he had liberty, the whole strength of that empire could hardly subdue him, and he could easily with stones pelt the metropolis to pieces.

At last, however, he resolved to leave the island peaceably, and to visit the emperor of Blefuscu. He went to that side of the island where the fleet lay, seized upon a large man of war, tied a cable to the prow, heaved anchor, and, after stripping, put his clothes

clothes into the vessel, and drawing it after him, soon arrived at the port of Blefuscu. His majesty, the royal family, and great officers of the court, immediately came out to receive him. The reception he met with was suitable to the generosity of so great a prince; but for want of a proper house and bed, he was forced to lie on the ground, wrapped up in his coverlid.

Three days after Mr. Gulliver arrived at Blefuscu, he observed something in the sea, about half a league from shore, that resembled a boat overturned; and after wading a considerable way, he found that the tide bore it towards the shore, and that it was really a boat, which some tempest had driven from a ship. By the time he had waded up to his chin, the boat was within reach; he then got behind it, and with little difficulty pushed it ashore.

After some time he was informed, that an envoy was arrived from Lilliput, with a copy of the articles of impeachment, who represented the lenity of the emperor his master, and that he was content the culprit should be punished only with the loss of his eyes; and that he hoped the emperor of Blefus-

Blefuscu would order him to be sent back to Lilliput, bound hand and foot.

To this the emperor replied, that he believed their majesties would soon be made easy. For that the *Man-mountain* had found a prodigious vessel on the shore, able to carry him to sea, which was ordered to be fitted up according to his own direction; and that he hoped in a few weeks both empires would be freed from so insupportable an incumbrance; and with this answer the envoy returned to Lilliput.

Since fortune, whether good or evil, had thrown a boat in Mr. Gulliver's way, he was now resolved to venture himself upon the ocean; and the emperor and most of his ministers were glad of the resolution.

Five hundred workmen were employed to make sails for the boat, by quilting thirteen folds of their strongest linen together. He twisted ten, twenty, or thirty of their strongest cables together for ropes, and a great stone served for an anchor. He formed masts and oars from some of the largest forest trees, and the tallow of three hundred oxen was used in greasing the boat.

After every thing was in readiness, Mr. Gulliver took leave of the emperor and the
royal

royal family, by whom he was presented with fifty purses of gold, and a full-length picture of his majesty. He stored the boat with the carcases of a hundred oxen, three hundred sheep, as much ready-dressed meat as three hundred cooks could provide, and bread and drink in proportion. He also took six cows and two bulls alive; the same number of ewes and rams, with a good bundle of hay and a bag of corn.

Thus equipped, he set sail on the 24th of September, in the morning, and in the evening descryed an island about four leagues distant. He advanced forward, and cast anchor on the lee-side of it. He then took some refreshment, and went to rest. He eat his breakfast in the morning before the sun was up, and heaving anchor, steered the same course he had done the day before. He discovered nothing all this day, but upon the next he descryed a sail; he hailed her, but got no answer; yet as he found he gained upon her, he made all the sail he could, and in half an hour she espied him, and hung out her antient. He came up with her at six in the evening, and was overjoyed to see her English colours; he put his live stock into his pockets, and got on

on board with all his cargo of provisions. The vessel was an English merchantman, returning from Japan, and was commanded by Mr. John Riddel, who, when Mr. Gulliver informed him of his adventures, imagined he had lost his wits; whereupon, taking his oxen and sheep out of his pockets, after great astonishment, he clearly convinced the crew of his veracity.

The remainder of his voyage was very prosperous, for they arrived in the Downs on the 13th of April.

C H A P. IV.

WITHIN two months of Mr. Gulliver's return from Lilliput, he again left his native country on board the Adventure, bound for Surat. At the Cape of Good Hope, the captain falling sick of an ague, they were obliged to winter. In the spring, being to the northward of Madagascar, the winds blew with great violence, and they were driven to the east of the Molucca islands. A perfect calm ensued for a few days; and afterwards a violent storm arose.

By this storm they were carried near five hundred leagues to the east. On the 16th of June, 1703, a boy on the top-mast discovered land; and the next day they came in view of an island. They cast anchor, and the captain sent a dozen men on shore for water; and Mr. Gulliver desired leave to accompany them. When they landed, they saw neither river nor spring, nor any signs of inhabitants. The men wandered near the shore to find fresh water, and Mr. Gulliver walked alone above a mile up the country, which was barren and rocky. When he returned he saw the men all in the boat, and rowing with all their might to reach the ship, and a huge creature wading after them into the sea, as fast as he could. Being affrighted, Mr. Gulliver retreated precipitately, and climbing up a steep hill, had a good prospect of the country, which was well cultivated; but what surprised him was the grass, the blades of which were 20 feet high.

He went into a path that led through a field of barley; he walked for some time, but could see nothing on either side, for the corn was forty feet high; and the field was fenced with a hedge one hundred and twenty feet high, and the trees were as high again

again as the dome of St. Paul's. At the end of the path was a stile, consisting of four steps, which were each six feet high, and a huge stone placed edgeways at the top, of at least twenty feet. As he could not possibly climb this stile, he looked about for a gap in the hedge, when he observed a person in the next field advancing towards the stile, as lusty as the man he had seen wading into the sea after the boat. He was as tall as a church tower, and strode ten yards at every step. Mr. Gulliver, astonished and affrighted, hid himself in the corn. The monster hallowed to some of his companions, in a voice as loud as thunder, whereupon seven of them came into the field with reaping hooks in their hands as big as six scythes, and began to cut the barley, and Mr. Gulliver kept at a distance as well as he could; but, as the stalks of the corn were only about a foot apart, he could hardly squeeze his body between them. At length being overcome with toil and grief, he laid down betwixt two ridges, expecting every moment to be his last. One of the reapers having approached within ten yards of him, he fully expected, with the next cut to be severed in two, and therefore could not help

screaming out. The monster stopped short, stared about, and at length discovered him. He took him up between his finger and thumb. Poor Gulliver expected every moment to be dashed against the ground as we do a toad; but he was happily disappointed, for the savage seemed pleased, and began to look upon him as a curiosity. He lifted up the lappet of his coat, and putting him carefully in it, ran along with him to his master, who was a substantial farmer, and who seemed greatly surprised at so pigmy an animal.

The farmer blew Mr. Gulliver's hair aside, to take a better view of his face, and turned up the laps of his coat, which he took to be some covering which nature had provided. He then placed him softly on the ground upon all four, but he immediately got upon his legs, and walked slowly backward and forward, to convince them that he had no intention to run away. He then pulled off his hat, and made a bow to the farmer, and spoke several words as loud as he could. He took out his purse, and presenting it, the farmer received it on the palm of his hand, looked earnestly at it, but could not tell what to make of it.

The

The farmer then sent his servants to their work, and wrapping Mr. Gulliver up in his handkerchief, carried him home to his wife; she screamed and started back as the ladies of England do at a spider. However, after seeing his behaviour, and how well he observed the signs of her husband, she became by degrees very fond of him.

Being dinner-time, a substantial piece of meat was brought in upon a dish twenty-four feet over, and placed upon the table which was thirty feet high. When the good woman and her children were seated, the farmer placed Mr. Gulliver very near him, and his wife minced a bit of meat and put it before him. He made a low bow, pulled out his knife, and fell to eating, which delighted the company very much. He then was served with liquor somewhat like cyder, in a small dram cup that held about two gallons. The farmer then made a sign for him to come to his trencher side, and as he was advancing, the youngest son, who stood next his father, and was about ten years old, took him up by the heels, and held him dangling in the air; for which the farmer gave the boy a box on the ear that would have felled an ox, and ordered

C 3

him

him to be taken from the table. Gulliver, however, being afraid the boy might owe him a spite, fell on his knees and by signs begged he might be forgiven; the father complied, and the boy took his dinner.

While they were at dinner, the mistress's cat jumped into her lap, which seemed twice as large as an ox; Gulliver at first was terribly affrighted, for fear the cat should make a spring at him, and devour him like a mouse; but his fears were vain, for she took no notice of him; nay, on his boldly approaching her, she drew herself back, as if she were more afraid of him. He was less afraid of the dogs, three or four of which came into the room, equal in bulk to four elephants.

During the dinner, a nurse came in with a child in her arms, who, taking Gulliver for a pretty play-thing, gave a squall as children are wont to do. The mother, willing to indulge her brat, took him up and put him into its hands: the child immediately put his head into its mouth: but on his roaring very loud, he let him drop, and he certainly would have broken his neck, if the mother had not caught him in her apron.

The

The farmer's wife perceiving Mr. Gulliver was tired and disposed to sleep, put him on her own bed, and covered him with a clean handkerchief, which was as big as the main-sail of a man of war. He had not slept long, before he was awakened by two rats, as big as mastiffs, who ran smelling about the bed; one of them came up almost to his face, on which he arose, drew his hanger, and defended himself stoutly. They attacked him with equal resolution, but he ripped up the belly of one that was going to seize him by the throat, and the other did not escape without a dreadful wound on the back.

The farmer's wife coming into the room, Gulliver smiled, and made signs that he was not hurt; she was rejoiced, and called the maid to take the dead rat away with a pair of tongs, and to throw it out of the window.

C H A P. V.

THE farmer's wife had a daughter of good parts, who used her needle well, and dressed her doll in good taste. These

two therefore fitted up the baby cradle for Gulliver. The girl made him seven shirts; and she chiefly instructed him in their language. When he pointed at any thing, she told him the name of it, so that he was soon able to call for whatever he wanted. She gave him the name of *Grildrig*, and he called her his *Glumdalclitch*, or little nurse.

A neighbouring farmer, and a friend of his master's, as I shall now call him, having heard of Mr. Gulliver, came on a visit to know the truth of the story. He was directly placed upon the table, made a compliment to the guest, asked him how he did, and told him he was welcome. This fellow, who was old, pulled out his spectacles, on which Mr. Gulliver could not help laughing, for his eyes looked like two full moons shining into a chamber by night. The old fellow became very angry at this, and being a great miser, advised the master to make a public show of poor Gulliver in all the market towns, to which proposal he agreed.

Gulliver was therefore put in a box and carried to the next town on the market-day; and *Glumdalclitch*, his nurse, accompanied, riding

riding behind her father on a pillion. As soon as they alighted at the inn, *Grultrug* the cryer gave notice of a most wonderful animal that was to be seen at the Green Eagle, which was not bigger than a mouse, and yet was shaped like a man, walked upright, could speak, and perform a hundred diverting tricks.

Gulliver was placed on a table three hundred feet square; and *Glumdalclitch* sat close by him on a stool, to direct him what he should do. He walked round the table as she commanded, and answered all her questions as loud as he could: he paid his respects to the company, repeated certain speeches, and taking a thimble full of liquor, drank to their healths. He was tired to death with repeating these ceremonies, having that day been shown to twelve different companies; nay, he was near losing his life, for an unlucky boy threw a hazle nut at him, which was as big as a pumpion, and which, had it hit him, must have dashed out his brains.

His master gave publick notice that he would be exhibited in every city and market town throughout the kingdom; and that he might be conveyed from place to place

without harm, his nurse put her doll's pillow into his box to serve him as a bed. The farmer having therefore provided all necessaries for a long journey, took leave of his wife and set out for the metropolis. They made easy journies of seventy or eighty miles a day, stepping out of the road as the towns or villages happened to lie contiguous. On the 26th of October they arrived at Lorbrulgrud, and took up their lodgings not far from the king's palace. Here Gulliver was shown many times a day, to the wonder and satisfaction of every body.

A *flardral*, or gentleman usher, came one day from court, commanding the farmer to bring Gulliver thither immediately, for the diversion of the queen and her ladies, who were beyond measure delighted with his behaviour; he fell on his knees and begged the honour of kissing her majesty's foot; but, after placing him on the table, she held out her little finger, which he embraced with both his arms. She questioned him about his country and his travels, and asked whether he could be content to live at court? He bowed, and answered, that he was the farmer's slave; but if his master was willing to sell him, he should be proud to devote his

his life to her majesty's service. The farmer readily agreeing, received a thousand pieces of gold on the spot.

Gulliver then begged a favour of the queen, which was, that Glumdalclitch, who had always attended him with great care and kindness, might be admitted into her service likewise, and continue to be his nurse and instructor. Her majesty agreed to the petition; and the farmer, who was glad to have his daughter preferred, went away very happy.

When the farmer left the room, the queen carried Gulliver to the king, who, although he was a philosopher, and a man of learning, at first imagined that she had procured a piece of clock-work. But when he heard Gulliver's voice, and found that he spoke rationally, he could not conceal his astonishment. The queen commanded her own cabinet-maker to contrive a box that might serve Gulliver for a bedchamber, and in three weeks the order was finished. The box was sixteen feet square and twelve high, with a door, sash-windows, and two closets. The queen's upholsterer furnished a bed; and a nice workman, famous for little curiosities, made him a chair and a table, with a cabinet

binet to put his clothes in. He desired a lock for his door, to prevent the rats and mice from devouring him: and the smith, after several attempts, made the smallest that ever was seen, for it was not larger than such as are commonly fixed to the gates of gentlemen's houses in Europe. The queen likewise ordered him clothes of the thinnest silks that could be procured, and which indeed were very fine, for they were not thicker than an English blanket; his clothes were made after the fashion of the country, and were very grave and decent.

At meal-times Gulliver was always seated close at her majesty's elbow; at a little table placed upon that from which she dined. No person dined with them but the two princesses; her majesty used to put a little bit of meat, not bigger than a leg of mutton, upon one of his little dishes, from which he carved for himself, and her diversion was to see him eat in miniature. The queen herself had but a moderate stomach, for she seldom took a bit of meat at a mouthful bigger than a buttock of beef; and her cup of gold did not hold above a hog'shead, which she generally took off at a draught.

Every

Every Wednesday the king and queen, with all the royal family, dined together in his majesty's apartment. This prince took a pleasure in conversing with Gulliver; he enquired into the manners, laws, government, and learning of Europe; and his apprehension was so clear, and his judgement so exact, that he made very wise reflections upon all he heard. Gulliver, however, happening to be too copious in behalf of his beloved country, its trade, grandeur, and wars by sea and land, the king could not forbear taking him up in his right hand, and after a hearty fit of laughter, observed to his first minister, who waited behind him, "that human grandeur was indeed a very contemptible thing, since it might be mimicked by so diminutive an animal as this is. And yet, said he, I dare say, that these creatures have their titles and distinctions of honour, contrive little nests and burrows which they call houses and cities, make a figure in dress and equipage, and love to fight, dispute, and betray."

But nothing angered Gulliver so much as the queen's dwarf, who, being of the lowest stature that ever was known in Brobdingnag, for he really was not above thirty feet

feet high, became so insolent at seeing a creature so much beneath him, that he would swagger and look big as he passed by him in the anti-chamber, while he was standing on some table, talking with the lords and ladies of the court; this urchin seldom failed of a smart word or two upon Gulliver's littleness; against which he could only revenge himself by calling him brother, and challenging him to box or wrestle. One day, at dinner, this malicious little cub, was so nettled at something that Gulliver had said, that, raising himself on the frame of her majesty's chair, he took him up and let him fall souce into a bowl of cream, and then ran away as fast as he could. Gulliver was drenched over head and ears; and had he not been an excellent swimmer, he might probably have been drowned, for the queen was so much terrified that she could not afford any assistance. But Glumdalclitch, who was at the farther end of the room, ran to his assistance, took him out of the bowl, and put him to bed. His clothes were entirely spoiled. The dwarf was soundly whipped, and was never after restored to favour.

This mischievous urchin had served poor little Gulliver many other scurvy tricks; and
once

once in particular, her majesty, after picking a marrow-bone, placed it erect in the dish; the little wretch of a dwarf, watching this opportunity, took Gulliver up in both hands, and, squeezing his legs together, wedged him into the marrow-bone as high as his waist. His stockings and breeches were in a sad greasy condition, and the dwarf was severely punished.

C H A P. VI.

THE dwarf one day followed Glumdalclitch and Gulliver into the garden, and as he was walking under an apple tree, the varlet gave it a violent shake, by which a dozen of apples, each of them as big as a kilderkin of ale, came tumbling about his ears, and one of them knocked him down flat upon his back.

Another time his tender nurse left him upon a smooth grass plat, while she walked round the garden with her governess; so violent a shower of hail came suddenly on, that he was struck to the ground; and, when he was down, he was so terribly bemauled, that he could not go abroad for ten days after.

afterwards; nay, had he not had the good luck to creep under a border of lemon thyme, in all probability he would have been killed.

But a more dangerous accident happened soon after. For Glumdalclitch, having left him carelessly in the garden, while she took a walk round with her governess as usual, a spaniel belonging to one of the gardeners, happening to range near the place where he lay, followed the scent, took him up in his mouth, and then ran wagging his tail to his master. The poor gardener was in a terrible fright; he patted his dog upon the back, took poor Gulliver out of his mouth, and then asked him kindly how he did. This accident determined Glumdalclitch never to trust him out of her sight for the future. Her resolution was certainly very prudent, when we consider how many other dangerous accidents befel him. Once, a kite made a stoop at him; and if he had not drawn his hanger, and run under an espalier, in all probability he had been taken off. At another time he sunk up to his neck in a mole-hill, and spoiled all his clothes. He also once broke his shins against the shell of a snail, over which he happened to stumble, as he was walking carelessly along.

It

It is pleasant enough to observe, that small birds would hop about him in quest of food, as unconcerned as if no living creature was near them; nay, a thrush had once the boldness to snatch a piece of bread and butter out of his hand. When he attempted to catch any of these birds, they would audaciously turn again in their own defence, and endeavour to pick his fingers. But one day he knocked down a linnet with a cudgel, which was about the size of a swan, and which, by the queen's command, was dressed for his dinner the next day.

The queen having often heard Mr. Gulliver talk about his sea voyages, asked him whether he understood navigation; and whether a little exercise of rowing might not be good for his health. He answered, that he understood both very well. Whereupon she ordered her joiner to make a boat; and also a large wooden trough, three hundred feet long, fifty broad, and eight deep; which being well pitched, was placed in an outer room of the palace. This, when filled with water, was the great ocean whereon he showed his dexterity; and here he used to row for his own diversion; as well as that of the whole court. Whenever he

put up his sail, the ladies would give him a gale with their fans, or the pages would blow him forward with their breath, while he showed his art of steering starboard and larboard, as he thought proper.

Mr. Gulliver, once however, narrowly escaped with his life. One of the clerks of the kitchen kept a monkey, which one day observing the poor little man in the closet, after some time spent in grinning and chattering, at last put in a paw, as a cat does when she plays with a mouse, and seizing the lappet of his coat; dragged him out. The ugly animal held him as a nurse does a child, and when he offered to struggle, she squeezed him so hard, that he thought it most prudent to submit. But, affrighted, however, at the approach of Glumdalclitch, the creature ran away with him, and clambered upon the tiles of the palace; she sat upon the ridge thereof, holding him like a baby, in one of her fore paws, and feeding him with the other, by cramming into his mouth some victuals she had squeezed out of the bag on one side of her chaps, and patting him on the back when he would not eat. Ladders were now applied and mounted by several men; and the monkey

finding

finding herself encompassed, let poor Gulliver drop on a ridge tile, and made her escape. Here he sat for some time, almost frightened to death; but at length, one of his nurse's footmen climbed up, and putting him into his breeches pocket, brought him down safe.

Mr. Gulliver had now been two years in the country of Brobdingnag, and, about the beginning of the third, Glumdalclitch and he attended the king and queen in a progress to the coast of the kingdom. He was carried as usual in his travelling box: and he had ordered a hammock to be fixed by ropes to the four corners at the top, to break the jolts in travelling. When they came to their journey's end, the king chose to pass a few days at his palace near Flansacnic, a city about eighteen English miles from the sea side. Poor Glumdalclitch, as well as Gulliver, had caught a cold, and the dear girl was so ill that she was confined to her chamber. He longed to see the ocean once more, and therefore pretending to be much worse than he really was, desired leave to take the fresh air by the sea side, with a page he was very fond of, who had often been intrusted to look after him. When they

came within half a mile of the sea, Mr. Gulliver ordered the page to set him down, and opening one of the windows, cast many a wishful look towards the sea. He found himself not very well, and therefore told the page he would take a nap in his hammock, which he hoped would do him good. He soon fell asleep; and all that he could conjecture was, that in the mean time, the boy thinking no damage could happen, went among the rocks to look for birds eggs. However this might be, he was suddenly awaked by a violent pull upon the ring which was fastened at the top of the box, for the conveniency of carriage. He thought he felt his box raised very high in the air, and then borne forward with prodigious speed. He called out several times, but all to no purpose. He heard a noise over his head like the clapping of wings, and he began to imagine that some eagle had got the ring of his box in his beak, intending to let it fall on a rock, like a tortoise; and then to pick out his body, and devour it.

In a little time the flutter of wings seemed to increase, and his box to be tossed up and down like a sign in a windy day; at last, all on a sudden, he found himself falling down

down perpendicularly for above a minute, with such speed as almost took away his breath. The fall was stopped by a terrible squash, and he now perceived that he was fallen into the sea, the eagle having dropped him from his mouth.

How did he lament his cruel fortune, when he saw the water oozing in at the several crannies of his box! As the leaks were not considerable, he endeavoured to stop them as well as he could. He was four hours under these circumstances, expecting every moment to be his last. But at length he heard a grating kind of noise on that side of the box where the staples were fixed, through which, the servant who used to carry him on horseback, generally put a leather belt, which he buckled about his waist; and soon after fancied the box was rowed along in the sea. This gave him some faint idea of relief; and placing a chair under the shifting board, he mounted it, and called for help as loud as he possibly could. He then fastened his handkerchief to his walking stick, and thrusting it up the hole, waved it in the air, that, if any boat or ship were near, the seamen might take the alarm. In little better than an hour, that side of the box

D 3

where

where the staples were, struck against something, and Mr. Gulliver found himself tossed more than ever. He then perceived himself hoisted up by degrees, on which he again thrust up his stick and handkerchief, and called for help; in return to which he heard a loud shout, which gave him great joy. Somebody then bawled out, "If any body be below, let them speak." Mr. Gulliver answered, that he was an Englishman, and begged to be delivered from the dungeon he was in. He was informed that he was safe, that his box was fastened to the ship, and that the carpenter was coming to saw a hole in the cover large enough to pull him out at: As soon as this was done, they let down a ladder, upon which he mounted, and was taken into the ship in a very weak condition.

The captain observing that he was ready to faint, took him into his cabin, gave him a cordial, and advised him to take a little rest upon his own bed. He slept for some hours, and upon waking, found himself much recovered; the captain ordered supper immediately, entertained him with great kindness, and desired to know by what strange accident he came to be set adrift in that monstrous wooden chest.

Mr.

Mr. Gulliver begged the captain's patience till he told his story, which he faithfully did. And, as truth always forceth its way, this worthy gentleman was immediately convinced of Mr. Gulliver's candour and veracity. But further to confirm all he had said, he opened a cabinet, which the seamen had taken out of his box, and exhibited a small collection of the curiosities of Brobdingnag. There was the comb he had contrived out of the stumps of the king's beard, and another of the same materials, fixed into the paring of her majesty's thumb nail, which served for the back. There was a collection of needles and pins, from a foot to half a yard long; the stings of four wasps, as big as joiner's tacks; some combings of the queen's hair; and a gold ring, which one day she made him a present of in a most obliging manner, taking it from her little finger, and throwing it over his head like a collar. He desired the captain to accept of this last rarity, as a return for his civilities, but he absolutely refused. He showed him a corn, that he had cut from the toe of a maid of honour, about the bigness of a apple; and lastly, he desired him

to observe the breeches he had then on, which were made of a mouse's skin.

Mr. Gulliver could not persuade the captain to accept of any thing but a tooth, which had been drawn from one of Glumdalclitch's men, who was afflicted with the tooth-ach; it was about a foot long, and four inches in diameter.

The captain was very well satisfied with this plain relation, and desired, that when Mr. Gulliver returned to England, he would oblige the world by publishing an account of his surprising adventures; which he here does, not only for the amusement of all the good little boys and girls of Lilliput and Brobdingnag, but for those of Great Britain and Ireland also.

PARTICULARS *of an* EXPEDITION *to*
the ISLAND *of* ANGELICA.

GREAT folks may pretend to mighty discoveries they make in their voyages and travels into foreign parts; but I see not why we little ones may not have our share in such matters: for, surely, Master Jemmy
Gad.

Gadabout's voyage to the island of Angelica is of no less importance than that of Captain Cooke to the South Seas, and I will submit the determination of this matter to the opinion of those who shall read this.

MASTER JEMMY GADABOUT, the only son of an eminent merchant in the city, was an extraordinary fine boy, and very good; but was often brought into difficulties, by a share of curiosity, seldom to be found in persons of his age, which was now about ten. He spent all his pocket-money in going to see wild beasts and strange fish, and had more joy in viewing an *Indian* prince, than another would have had in eating a gingerbread king. He possessed a great portion of personal bravery; he was the cock of his feat in the school; neither would he have refused, upon a proper occasion, to have encountered Jack the giant-killer himself.

About the year 1741, Mr. Jonathan Gadabout, his father, was preparing to make a voyage in person to the West-Indies; he having some affairs to settle in Jamaica, which could not be managed without his presence. The day before his departure, Master Jemmy, as was his constant custom both morning and evening, came to ask his papa's

bleſſing, which he did with more than uſual earneſtneſs; and when he had obtained it, he remained ſtill on his knees, urging that he had another favour to aſk. “Name it, my child, ſays his father.” “Why, it is, replied he, that I may accompany you to the Weſt-Indies.” Nothing could have ſurprized Mr. Jonathan Gadabout ſo much as a requeſt of this nature, from a child ſo young. He was, however, determined not to comply with it; but being a very tender parent, he condeſcended to give him ſome reaſons for his refusal. He remonſtrated to him, that he was by no means able to bear the fatigues of the ocean, or the change of the climates. He obſerved to him, that ſuch a ſcheme would be taking him from his books and teachers, and be ſquandering that time which, at his age, was particularly precious.

These things and many more he urged, to diſſuade our young hero, who nevertheless, ſtill remained on his knees. He declared he was not alarmed at any danger, which he muſt ſhare in common with the beſt of parents, who, he deſired to recollect, that he never could be terrified with nonſenſical ſtories of witches and hobgoblins, as naughty
ty

ty boys were. As for his books, they might be sent on board with him; and, with regard to his master, he could have none abler or better than his dear papa. In short, with tears, intreaties, and embraces, he at length so wrought on Mr. Jonathan, that he consented; and they went on board the *Charming Nancy*, and set sail with a fair wind.

Every thing went on prosperously for some days; Master Jemmy was not in the least seasick, and clambered up the ropes with the activity of a squirrel. But after their passing the channel about a day's voyage, on the great Atlantic, they spied a vessel of an enormous size, and of a form so singular, that they could at no rate guess to what country she belonged; and, to say the truth, they must have been conjurors at least to have found them out; for they were a crew of Angelicans, those sagacious people whom nature has not only furnished with two eyes in their foreheads, but with a supernumerary one on the tip of the righthand middle finger. By making a proper use of this eye, as Master Jemmy afterwards discovered, they can see into the hearts of men, which, if they appear the least polluted, render them inca-

incapable of being subjects to the monarch of Angelica.

When they came up with the Charming Nancy; they hoisted an artificial olive branch, formed entirely like emeralds, and white wands composed of the purest pearl, upon which Captain Flipflop very rightly concluded, they intended no violence. They boarded the ship, however, and upon so near a view, appeared to be no more than a gigantic sort of Lilliputians, about the size of the fairies in Mr. Garrick's Queen Mab.

The commanding officer ordered all the Charming Nancy's crew upon deck, and put the middle finger of his right hand down the throats of every man, one after another, but shook his head terribly, till he came to Master Jemmy, who was the last he examined; and then he cried out, with a voice of transport, *Pegill, Pogosi*, which we have since learnt signifies, *he is spotless, and will do*. — Upon which they took Jemmy aboard their own vessel from the arms of his weeping father, whom we must leave, at present, to accompany his son to Cherubinium, the capital city of the kingdom of Angelica, an island in the Golden Ocean.

This

This city is built on the summit of a hill, which overlooks the sea. As the country round it abounds with the finest marble, gold, diamonds, rubies, and other precious stones, it is no wonder the buildings should be more superb and grand than any thing the gentle reader can conceive. The streets are spacious; their publick structures, and indeed all their houses are lofty, and nobly designed; and as the outer walls are marble and jasper, the window frames studded with diamonds, and the roofs, instead of tiling, overlaid with sheets of pure gold, the city, when the sun shines, makes a glorious appearance, and when you are at sea, has a most surprising effect. Cherubinium is surrounded with orange and citron groves, overtopped with several rows of stately pines at a distance; and, to render the place more romantic and amazing, nature has formed two large cataracts, one on each side the city, which pour their crystal streams down the hill with great rapidity; and the noise of those water-falls, when ecchoed back by the distant woods, is more entertaining than the most harmonious music.

Between these cataracts, and just opposite the south gate of the city, is a large basin,

son, made for their shipping, with a good quay, on which Master Jemmy was landed. No sooner was our young traveller ashore, but he was surrounded by a croud of spectators, who all behaved to him with great politeness, and seemed highly delighted with the figure he made, having never seen such a creature before. I forgot to inform my reader, that Mr. Jonathan Gadabout, before he parted from his son, took care to fill both his fob-pockets with money, to secure him from want; which piece of paternal affection had almost cost poor Jemmy his life. It is a maxim with the Angelicans, that no man should secure to himself more of any thing than he has occasion for, and especially if he knows it will be serviceable to another: for they say a man's carrying more money than he wants, is as absurd as a man's wearing two great coats. By means of this maxim, which is carried into execution by a law, the Angelicans have all necessaries in common, and there is no such thing as a beggar to be found in their streets. Now when Master Jemmy came to be examined and searched, as the custom is in that country, and money being found in both his pockets, he was suspected of having a bad heart,
and

and this question was put to him, viz. "Whether there were not several persons of his own country on board his ship that had none?" Jemmy answered in the affirmative, and all the people cried out *Cog ma Gootba! Cog ma Gootba!* that is in English, Let him suffer! let him suffer! upon which Master Jemmy was thrown into a prison, where he endured innumerable hardships; for the gaolers there are not like those in England, they would not accept of any bribe to lessen his confinement, or to remove his chains; but behaved to him in all respects, as their law directed.

Master Gadabout, after being confined about a month, was taken very ill, which being made known to the magistrates by the gaolers, who are in that country mighty honest good people, a physician was ordered to attend him. The physicians of Angelica do not affect an unintelligible jargon of unmeaning syllables, to give a high opinion of their knowledge, as is customary in some other countries, nor do they ever destroy their patients by an inundation of physic; what they principally regard is the nature of the disorder, and the constitution of the patient; and towards a true investigation

vestigation of both these, the eye at the end of the middle finger doth not a little contribute.

As soon as the doctor had thrust his eye-finger down Jemmy's throat, he turned to the magistrates, and delivered himself in the following manner.

“This patient has heretofore used a great deal of exercise, and since his confinement here has been in a state of indolence, by which means the tubes and glands, or pipes and strainers, whereof the body is composed, being deprived of their usual activity or motion, are as it were rusted over, like the wheels of a jack for want of use; you must therefore *calbolade* him; but give him no other phyfic.”

Master Jemmy was very earnest to know what phyfick they would prepare for him, and often made signs to the nurse for his medicines; but instead of pills, potions, bolusses, draughts, lotions, and liniments, he was surpris'd to see four of the strongest Angelicans enter the next morning with a blanket; however amazed as he was, they threw him in, and carrying him up to the sunny side of the hill, there first swung him, and after that tossed him gently, till he was
in

in a profuse sweat, and then being wrapped up in the blanket, he was again conveyed home to his own bed.

Jemmy the next morning complained that he was cold, which the doctor being informed of, ordered so large a parcel of billet-wood into his apartment, that you would have thought he had intended to burn down the whole house, and, on that score Jemmy was in some pain; but when signs were made for him to carry this wood up stairs, and lay it in the room above, his fears dispersed, and finding himself sufficiently warmed, and much better for the exercise, he every day, during his confinement, carried the same wood up stairs and down, till he was both warmed and weary, and by that means soon recovered both his health and strength.

Master Jemmy's good behaviour soon released him from his confinement, and he was treated with all the civility imaginable. He was permitted to wander where he pleased on this delightful island, and received the greatest civility from every one.

One morning, as he was taking his walks over these finely enamelled meadows, he came to a clear transparent stream, whose

limpid waters bubbled along over a fine gravelly bottom, about three feet from the surface. As he had been accustomed to bathe in his father's bath, he determined to enjoy the pleasure of this delightful stream. He undressed himself, and jumped into the middle of it. When, lo! for it is strange to tell, in an instant, he found himself in his bed in the cabin, by the side of his father, on board the good ship Charming Nancy. For all this mighty affair of his going on board the Angelican ship, his imprisonment, and his wandering over the island, was nothing more than a dream, from which he had been waked by part of a wave which, some how or other, found its way to his cabin, and dashed over him as he lay asleep.

It was, however, a moral dream, and carries with it this useful lesson, that children should prefer learning, wisdom, and prudence, to all the gaudy appearances of this life, and that money, merely of itself, cannot purchase a good name.

The JOURNEY of Old ZIGZAG.

*Containing his Observations on Men, Beasts,
and Birds.*

IT may be necessary for me, young Gulliver, as compiler of this valuable collection, to acquaint my little Masters and Misses, that old Zigzag was my tutor in my infant days, and that all the knowledge I have acquired was from this venerable gentleman. I shall only add, that I undertook this journey with old Zigzag when I was only five years of age; and having said thus much, I shall now proceed.

Before we got a mile out of town, Zigzag informed me, that he promised himself much pleasure on this journey; for, as there were many birds on the road, he had put his horn in his pocket to know what they said to each other.

The first birds we saw were two magpies, at which he gazed some time, and they at him; at last one of the birds turned to the other, and said, "Come, let us fly farther", and as they flew away, "I wish, says Mag, that blockhead would mind his

own business, and let our's alone." Upon which he told me, they had called him block-head for his curiosity, and that the magpie was the most impertinent of all birds.

Soon after this, he heard a great chirping and chattering in a bush, and going up, and applying his horn, he found it was a parcel of gold-finches, comforting a mother who had lost her young ones. "See, says one of them, how wickedly these tyrants of men breed up their children; these wicked boys have pulled down the nest, and destroyed all the little ones, even before they were fledged. See where the dear babies lie. Raise and support the poor mother, wretched creature, her heart is broken, she is dying with grief! Oh, how merciless are mankind!"

Zigzag, dropped a tear, and trudging forward saw a setting dog, pointing to a partridge, which addressed him in this manner. "Are not you both a cruel and a silly creature, Mr. Dog, to seek a life which has done no harm, and which can do you no service? When I am taken, what will you be the better for it? Your master is himself too fond of a delicious morsel, to give you any portion of my body when dressed;

fed; and as you know and felt, for I saw him whip you unmercifully, that he is a tyrant to us all, why should you be solicitous in promoting his dominion? Is there, among all the creatures, one so savage as man, or so foolish and absurd in his actions? Among the inhuman race, one creature indeed will destroy another; but they do not destroy their own species. Yet man, more savage man, has no mercy on his own race, but brings an hundred thousand from one part of a country, to destroy an hundred thousand of another without any apparent necessity. Your race, Mr. Dog, are as ravenous as most, yet I never heard that the dogs of Islington went in a body to destroy the dogs at Newington; or that the mastiffs came from Wales, or from Scotland, to destroy their own species in England, or that those in England, went to destroy them; yet of this piece of folly their masters have been frequently guilty." The dog blushed, hung down his head, and said, he saw the force of the argument; "but, says he, my master is so cruel; that if I don't help to murder you for his dinner, I shall not get even a piece of carrion for my own."

Going a little farther, he saw a bee, sipping the sweet nectar of an honey-suckle, and a wasp standing by, which the bee thus accosted:

“What a lazy loon you are, Mr. Wasp, and how like a fop you flutter about, without endeavouring to get any thing to support you in the winter. It is not very commendable, to lounge thus, and live upon the labours of others.” “Ah! Mr. Bee, replied the wasp, you are not the wisest creature in the world, though you think so; I admire, indeed your form of government, and the regulation in your state, and should equally applaud your industry, was you to reap the benefit of it: but that is not the case. Your property is not your own; for the thief will come in the night, that tyrant man, will steal on you in the dark, and murder you, and set fire to your house, in order to rob you of your food. Under the dominion of tyrants, property is never secure; nay, it only serves to bring one the sooner to destruction, which is the reason that we labour not, and we feel the good effects of our idleness; for as we have nothing to lose, so no one destroys us for plunder. The poor may walk safely in the night,

night, or even sleep in the street; but the rich are obliged to keep watch, and fasten their gates and doors." "This, if true, says the bee, is poor encouragement to the industrious," and flying away to the hive, whither Zigzag hobbled after with his horn, she told this dreadful news to the queen. Her majesty hummed for some time, and then raising herself with superior dignity she thus replied:

"This story, my dear, may be invented, by the wasp, in support of his own laziness; for every fool finds an excuse for his folly. I have heard, indeed, that men formerly have burnt the hive of our forefathers, in order to steal their victuals; but I cannot believe they were either so wicked or so foolish; because, by putting another hive over what they lived in, and a light underneath, they might have driven them out of their old dwelling into the new one, and, after taking the honey, by giving them a little sugar, have preserved them to toil for more honey the next year; it is not, therefore, their interest to murder us. Go again to your labour, and never believe that man can be either so wicked or so foolish, as to do what is inconsistent both with his interest

E 4

terest and his duty. "Ah, says Zigzag, madam queen, how little do you know of mankind. Your scheme of preserving the live bees is indeed a good one; but we have neither prudence nor humanity enough to put it in execution. Poor creatures, I pity your fate," and down fell a tear.

At this instant came by a fine ox, who looked as if he had been well fed, but was in a very melancholy mood, for he fixed his eyes upon the ground, and did nothing but grumble as he went along. Amoo, amoo, amoo, moo, moo, moo, moo, moo, hau! says he to himself, while a barbarous fellow walked behind him, and kept continually goading him with a nail fixed into a pole, or beating him about the hocks, with a stick, which had a knob at the end of it. This cruel treatment, excited compassion in a poet, who, as he passed along, cried out,

Ah! the poor ox,
 That harmless, honest, guiltless animal,
 In what has he offended? He whose toil,
 Patient, and ever ready, clothes the fields
 Whith all the pomp of harvest; shall he bleed,
 And wrestling groan beneath the cruel hands
 Even of the clown he feeds?

"Mind

“Mind your business, says the surly fellow, I know what I have to do, I’ll warrant ye. You have few such oxen as this, I believe, at Parnassus.” “That is a truth, says Zigzag, but impertinently thrown in, firrah. Fame indeed is the only food they have in Parnassus, and that makes the inhabitants look so meagre. Even Apollo, the lord of the manor, can shoot no partridges there. Fame is a slender diet: yet this is more than our critics will allow the poor poets; for they treat them as cruel carmen do their horses, expect more from them than they are able to perform, and then lash them for the defect.” Zigzag, observing that the poor ox muttered and moaned as he went along, stepped up with his horn, to know what he said. Amoo, amoo, amoo, says the poor animal, that is, “Ay, I know what you would be at. I have ploughed your ground for you, got in your corn, carried it to market, and done all I could to make you happy, and now you are going to murder me, as you did my father and mother, my brother and sisters, and my grandfather and grandmother. Inhuman creatures as ye are!” Zigzag, a little stung with this last expression, which seemed a

reproach upon his own species, bid him go along, and not be abusive; "These complaints, says he, will do you no service. You must be killed, and all your generation; for you were made for the use of man. —"

"So you all say indeed, replied the ox; but I can see no reason for it. You men are but tenants of the earth as well as we; and I don't know why one creature should not live as well as another. I have provided meat enough for you. Go, eat the corn, and the turnips and potatoes I have planted, and drink sister Cicely's milk, and let me alone, can't ye? or, if I must die, don't let me be tortured. Take this wicked fellow from my heels, that treats me so cruelly." "Nay, says Zigzag, you need not complain much of that. How many have your brothers and sisters destroyed of mine, when they have ran out of Smithfield, and pretended to be mad?" "That was, replied the ox, from a just resentment of your cruelty and your crimes. They avenged themselves on you, because after they had served you honestly and faithfully, you were so ungrateful and cruel as to torture them to death. But however highly provoked with you, I will answer for my whole race, that in their height
of

of distraction they never hurt any other animal; so just are we in our dealings. —” Very true, very true, says Zigzag, and throwing down his horn: the creature’s complaints, says he, are just, and his arguments unanswerable. I have observed, that in their fits of distraction they never gored a horse, a sheep, or any other animal; but their whole resentment is directed against us alone, who are their tormentors; and this convinces me, that man, proud, imperious, cruel man, is the most unjust of all animals.

Zigzag spoke this with great emotion, and was retiring from the hateful scene, when he unfortunately fell over a mole-hill, on which was an emmet’s nest. Some of the ants, provoked at the injury he had done them, stung him on the hand, which awakened his curiosity, and turning round, he cried, what creature is there, so little as not to contend for it’s life and property? He perceived, that he had made great havoc among a parcel of innocent animals, who were labouring hard for the winter. Upon this he caught up his horn, and placed it to his ear; when he was amazed at the tumult he had caused in their innocent republic, and to hear the wise orders which were

were given by the ants on the occasion. Clear away that rubbish, says one, mend that bastion, repair that counterescarp, build this courtin. Oh, my poor children! says another, my children are destroyed. How wretched am I! I am undone. Lead in my poor father, says a third; oh! my mother is expiring. When Zigzag heard and saw this, he cried out with astonishment, "How great is the power of God! How wonderful the works of creation!" And when he perceived with what art the little creatures bit the grain, to prevent its vegetating or growing in the earth, and then bore home burthens much bigger and heavier than themselves, he cried, in the words of Solomon, "Go to the ant, thou fluggard, consider her ways, and be wise." "Consider her ways, you booby, says one of the ants, and take care how you tread for the future. Had you regarded your own steps, you would not have tumbled on our city, you great looby, and have destroyed so many of our inhabitants."

In a meadow just by, Zigzag observed a poor little jack-ass, almost starved, which an unlucky fresh-coloured boy was throwing stones at. The ass retreated as Ajax did from the field of battle; and how that was,
my

my dear friend, you will know when you come to read Homer, in short, he disputed every inch of ground with the booby that beat him, and just as Zigzag lifted up his horn, the ass shook off the dust from his ragged coat at the lad, and cried, "You are my foster brother; but are not you an ungrateful puppy? When you was sick, and in distress, my mother was your nurse and your doctor. I gave up my milk, and almost starved myself to save you from destruction, and this is the grateful return which you make to a relation and benefactor."

The drollery of this dispute made Zigzag laugh; but a circumstance which happened afterwards gave him infinite uneasiness; for cock that had long and faithfully served his master; that had for many years punctually called him up in the morning; that had fed him with good eggs and plenty of chickens to his bacon and greens, was set up by this very man, whom he had so essentially served, to be murdered by inches, the murderer paying two-pence three throws; and which, after being disabled in his body, and having both his legs broken, the inhuman master propped up with sticks to be still pelted. Yet when the conflict was

was over, and the poor animal was dragged from the bloody field, he chearfully crowed. "Ah! what dost thou crow for, says Zigzag, seeing thy condition is so miserable!" "I crow, said the cock, because though I have suffered I am innocent, and rejoice because I am not so ungrateful and wicked as my master."

In a meadow hard by, where there was plenty of good grafs, Zigzag saw a very poor horse running backwards and forwards, and at times creeping into the hedges, instead of filling his belly; upon which he took up his horn, and accosted him in the language of the Houhnhms. Dobbin, or Ball, or whatever thy name may be, says he, why dost thou frisk about in this manner, seeing thy sides are lean, and I know that thou art hungry?" "Ah! sir, quoth the poor animal, in the language of the Houhnhms, I should be glad to feed, indeed; but my wise master, whose pride spurs him up to mend the work of the Almighty, has cut off my tail, that fence which Providence gave me against the flies, and instead of filling my belly, I am constrained, though tired and hungry, to run thus from my enemies."

In

In a field at some distance, a team of horses were at plough, sweating and languishing under the intolerable heat of the day, while their drivers often stopped to refresh themselves with excellent cyder.—It is very hard, says Jolly to his brother White-foot, that we cannot get a drop of that good water yonder.—Ah! so it is, replied White-foot, these blockheads never think of us!—It is a sad thing to be a farmer's horse, says Diamond; if we had drawn a road waggon, or run in a stage coach, we should have been watered twice since we have been out, even if it had cost two-pence; but these farmers have no compassion, and always imitate their fathers, even in their stupidity.—Zigzag, who overheard this, stepped up to the fore horse, and asked, in the language of the Houhnhms, why he did not resent the driver's ill treatment? "So I should, master, quoth the horse, if I was furnished with a whip and spur, as he is; but condemned as I am to servitude and torture, it is to no purpose to kick and be restive. The fool my master will pay for it in the end; for if, while we are at work, he had generosity enough to bestow on us a little water, which would cost him nothing,

thing, we should be able to do him more business in the day, and live to serve him many years longer. But this the booby does not think of, though he sees it practised every day, by the waggoners, coachmen and others, who travel the road." Zigzag was out of patience with the driver, and immediately called out, "Blunderbus, just as the bottle was up at his mouth, you wet your own whistle, firrah, but forget your poor horses. One would imagine, that when you are so thirsty yourself, you would think of them. Suppose you were a horse, how would you like this treatment? "Not at all, master, says the ploughman, and now I think on't, shoot off Tom, cried he to the boy, and take them to the water;" which was done, and the whole team thanked Zigzag, in a language that nobody understood but himself. Going a little farther, he saw some rooks on a tree quarrelling, as he at first thought; but when he came mithin hearing, it was only the old rooks talking to their young ones, whom they thus admonished: "Come get up Flapfy, get up Waf-ty, get up Pecksey, fly away and seek for food for yourselves; what, do you think your poor old father and mother are to feed you

you for ever?" "Dear mother, says one, I don't know how to fly;—then come with me and learn, says gaffer rook.—I am not strong enough to fly, papa, says another, get up and try, says gammer rook, exercise will make you stronger.—"Ay, ay, bustle my boys, bustle, says the old gentleman, and learn to get your bread; nature never intended that such hulky blades as you should live in idleness. We have no master rooks and madam crows to lounge about and live upon the labours of others. Work and be strong, was a rule with your old grandfather, and he taught it me early. You may see what comes of idleness by looking at the great house here, where they are always ill of the gout, or the head-ach, or some tantrum or other. They are ill because they will not work and be well: but the people at the farmhouse, who get up early and work hard, have no gouts or head-achs but what they whistle off in the fields. Come boys, bustle! bustle! You have wings to fly, a bill to peck, and claws to scratch, as well as your poor mother and me: fly, scratch, and peck, my boys, and get your bread, there's good children." So out he sent them, but left the nest for them to return to, in

case of an accident; for it is a law with the rooks, never to leave their young till they can get their food, and then they never suffer them to be idle.

The next object which presented itself among the birds was a poor turtle dove, whose mate had just been shot by a very naughty boy, or a very wicked man; for surely it must be wicked to destroy those innocent animals, who take nothing from us for their support, and yet entertain us with their company, and with the best melody they can make. It is impossible to describe the distress of the poor little creature that remained. She was fugitive and alone, and the dying cooes of her beloved mate dwelt for ever on her ear; at last in sadness she sung the following dirge, and died on the spot, where her dear companion and partner in life had made his exit.

“How cruel is man,
How deceitful his art;
To rob a poor bird,
Of the half of her heart!

To rob a poor bird, &c. &c.

Ah! he is no more,
Who liv'd with me on high!
He's slain, he is gone,
And I follow, I die.

He's slain, he is gone, &c.”

Hay-

Having warbled out these sentiments in the most melancholy notes imaginable, she dropped from the the spray and expired.

We are told, that the frequent complaints which animals made of the cruelty of mankind, put old Zigzag so out of humour with his own species, that he burnt his horn in order to hear no more of the matter.

It is certain that all animals are susceptible of pain and pleasure as well as we; and capable of expressing those sensations to us, tho' they cannot communicate others; which is a kind of proof, that Providence provided them with those notes, and enabled us to understand them, that they might cry to us for help, and that we might hear and relieve them. The notes of a bird singing for joy, or screaming when in danger, or in pain, are amazingly different, and are by us easily understood; but we know nothing of those whispers, cooings, and agreements they make about building their nests, breeding up their families, and migrating in flocks from one country to another. Yet it is certain, that they talk together in a language which both they and their young perfectly understand, otherwise how could the swallows, martins, woodcocks and other birds,

birds, agree to meet together, and make excursions in the air from time to time, to try the strength of their young, and then depart into a foreign climate, when they find them bold of wing and fit for flight?

These things are unknown to us; but this we know, that they are our fellow-tenants of the globe; and that we ought to be kind to those that are innocent, and do not mean to hurt us; and if we kill such as are noxious and endanger our safety, we are to do it without torture: "The merciful man, saith Solomon, is merciful to his beast;" but the wise and benevolent man is an admirer of all the works of creation, and endeavours to promote the happiness of every living creature.

The VOYAGES and TRAVELS of MASTER TOMMY GOODLUCK.

MASTER Tommy Goodluck was the son of a wealthy merchant, who with reputation had acquired a large fortune in the mercantile way; but, having met with some unexpected losses, he determined to make
one

one more voyage in person, in order to recover that loss, and thus to quit business entirely. Tommy was then but ten years of age, and had had the misfortune to lose his mama a few months before. Mr. Goodluck was very fond of his son, and resolved rather to run the danger of taking his son with him, than leave him to the care of any relation.

Mr. Goodluck accordingly set sail for Jamaica, accompanied by his son, who had always been a very good boy, obeyed all his papa's commands, and willingly did whatever he was bidden. He loved every body, and was beloved by every body. Young as he was, he gave strong proofs of a very discerning genius, and every one foretold, that he would one day or other become a great man.

The first thing Tommy did, as soon as he was got on board the ship, and was left alone by himself in the cabin, was to fall down on his knees, and to pray to God for a favourable passage, not so much on his own account, as for the safety of his dear papa, whom he loved better than himself. "As for myself, said he, I care not; for should the waves swallow me up, death in-

deed will take away my life; but some angel will carry me into the bosom of my mama, and she and I will employ ourselves in making for my papa crowns of roses that never fade against he shall come to us."

Every thing seemed to promise a speedy and pleasant voyage, as the wind continued to blow from the proper quarter; but they had no sooner entered the Gulph of Mexico, than a terrible storm arose, which blew them with great fury towards the Spanish Main, and so terribly dark was the weather, that they could not see whither they were going. After some days being thus forced to run before the wind, in the middle of the night, they struck upon a rock, and there stuck fast.

Tommy was then in the cabbin, when his papa came down to him, and thus addressed him: "My dear Tommy, keep up your spirits; for though I fear we are lost to this world, yet we may be assured of meeting in the next with your dear mama: there neither storms nor hurricanes are to be dreaded, for every thing is there peace, happiness, and tranquillity." Tommy was unable to speak, but threw his arms round his papa's neck, and while the tears stole
down

down his cheeks, he affected to put on a smile of content. Mr. Goodluck could not bear this; but, disengaging himself from Tommy, he left him, and ran upon deck, to give the best advice in his power.

Tommy now heard a terrible noise in every part of the ship: some were, like Tommy, praying, and calling upon God for his assistance, some were using the most naughty expressions, and others were drinking all the spirituous liquors they could get at, saying, they would go to the bottom merrily. But, in about two hours time, he heard not a single voice; for all, he supposed, were washed over board, and drowned in the sea.

The storm, however, abated with the approach of morning; and, as the water began to come very fast into the cabin, he determined to venture on deck, and see what was become of his dear papa. What a terrible sight was now before him! He saw the ship parting in pieces, and not a soul left on board, or any land in sight! He called aloud on the name of his dear papa; but no papa answered. He was going to leap into the sea, and put an end to his woes; but he recollected part of his papa's

last words to him, *Keep up your spirits,* and he determined to obey him even in this.

While he was considering with himself what he could do for his safety, the ship went to pieces, and from one part of it came out a little boat, into which he immediately jumped; for, fortunately, it came close to the rock.

Scarcely had he got into the boat, than the ship went totally to pieces, and dispersed different ways. Judge, my little readers, how deplorable was Tommy's fate at this time! His mama was dead, and he had no reason to suppose but his papa was so too. No friend in the world to assist him, while alone in a little boat without oars or sails, without even bread or fresh water, and in the midst of a wide ocean, in sight of no land! You little folks, who sit by the side of your parents, and enjoy all the pleasures of life under their protection, pray to God that you may never be exposed to dangers like these, and be always thankful to the hand that tenderly feeds and nourishes you.

In this forlorn situation, Tommy uttered no complaints, and only said, "My God, thy will be done." A gentle gale now sprung

sprung up, which carried the boat before it, and Tommy soon lost sight of both the wreck and the rock. The sun shone out bright, the heat of which much fatiguing him, he pulled off his coat, and covering his head and part of his body as well as he could with it, he laid himself down at the bottom of the boat; in which situation, from the fatigue he had undergone, he soon fell asleep.

The boat continued to keep moving before the wind, which then blew on to the shore of the Spanish Main. Though Tommy had not been able to discover land, yet it was much nearer than he was aware of. As the boat approached the land in the evening, it was discovered by some of the native Indians, who used every endeavour to save it from being overfet by the surges of the sea, and at last hauled it to land.

On looking into the boat, they saw nothing in it but poor Tommy fast asleep, so greatly had fatigue overcome him. These Indians are what we are generally taught to call *Savages*; but these savages had in them more humanity than perhaps we should find in many Christians on the like occasion. And here I must beg leave to remind my

little pupils and readers, that they should not accustom themselves to listen to any idle report to the disadvantage of any one, nor to think ill of any one, till their parents shall have assured them, that such people are guilty of naughty actions.

As the boat was very small, they took it up with Tommy in it, without waking him, and carried him to their hut. Here one employed himself in preparing something to refresh him against he waked, while another went out and collected a great number of plaintain leaves, which they carefully strewed in one corner of the hut, and spread thereon the best blankets they had, in order to make him a tolerable bed. The old Indian, who was father of that tribe, wept over poor Tommy while he was asleep, and thus said to himself: "Alas! I had once a son as young and tender as thou art; but the unmerciful Christians stole him from me, and sold him as a slave in some foreign parts. But Indians thirst not after gold; for, as the pursuit of it is the source of nothing but misery and wretchedness, that pursuit is confined only to Christians. But I, an Indian, and a savage as they call me, will nourish and take care of thee, and, if possible,

ble,

ble, restore thee to the arms of thy hapless parents."

While the Indian was thus speaking, Tommy awoke, and, starting up, stared around him, if I may be allowed the expression, like a stuck pig. He was terribly affrighted, as he did not doubt but they would kill him and eat him; but he was much mistaken: the Indian caught him in his arms, and by signs, for Tommy did not understand their language, made him sensible he had nothing to fear. They then made Tommy sit down to what they had provided for him, and never did he make before so hearty a meal. When he had finished his supper, they showed him his bed, and retired from the cabin.

As soon as he was left alone, he fell on his knees, and thanked his good God for his great deliverance, not doubting but that he, who had thus miraculously delivered him from death, had taken equal care of his dear papa.

Tommy lived among this innocent and friendly people for near three months, in the course of which time he had learned their language, and became acquainted with all their customs and manners. It is therefore

fore natural to suppose, that he made them acquainted with the history of his misfortunes, and particularly that, the greatest of all, of being separated from his dear papa. An assembly of the whole tribe was called, when it was unanimously agreed to conduct him to the nearest sea-port, and there put him on board the first Spanish ship that should be bound for Europe.

As Tommy was supposed incapable of walking so many leagues as it was to even the nearest sea-port, they fastened a few boards together in a square form, with a kind of handle at each corner, which were to rest upon the shoulders of so many Indians, while he sat at ease in the middle. Four men were likewise ordered to carry provisions and other things necessary for him, as well as his attendants, in so long a journey.

All things being prepared in the best manner possible, Tommy took a most affectionate and grateful leave of all his kind Indian friends; but none seemed to regret his departure so much as a little Indian girl about six years of age; for Tommy had been very civil to her, and she very obliging to him.

How-

However, he was obliged to depart; and so off he set with tears in his eyes.

After a tedious journey of near fourteen days, through woods, and over bogs and morasses, they reached a port-town on the Bay of Honduras. Here they found an English ship, on the contraband trade, that is, trading in such articles as are not publickly allowed, bound for Jamaica. Tommy was very glad to hear this, as he began to hope he should, on his arrival there, be able to hear something of his father.

These friendly Indians, having seen Tommy safely on board the ship, took an affectionate leave of him, and set off on their return to their own country. The Ship set sail immediately, and after a quick and pleasant passage, came safe to anchor in Kingston-harbour in Jamaica; and, as poor Tommy had no money to pay for his passage, the generous captain not only gave up that matter, but also put some money in his pocket.

His first business on his arrival here, was to enquire after his father; but, as he could gain no tidings of him, and as he had no more money than what the generous captain

tain had given him, he engaged himself as an under-clerk in a merchant's service.

One Sunday afternoon, as he was walking on the quay, and recalling to his mind the fatal loss of his father, his eyes were called on one side by the figure of an elderly gentleman in black, seated on a bench, with his hand to his face, and his eyes steadfastly fixed on the angry billows of the ocean. "Alas! said Tommy to himself, this old gentleman is perhaps lamenting the loss of a child as I do that of a father. I will accost him, for, if that be the case, we will divide our sorrows, and mingle our tears."

Tommy approached him; but how shall I express their astonishment, when, on the old gentleman's taking his hand from his face, Tommy discovered his father, and Mr. Goodluck his son! The joy they mutually felt on this occasion is not to be described. It afterwards appeared, that as soon as the ship had struck on the rock, the long-boat was hauled out, into which Mr. Goodluck had put every thing that was most valuable; and, while a sailor was gone to fetch poor Tommy, a rolling sea came, which carried off every soul on the deck of the ship, and separated the boat from it. Mr. Goodluck
begged,

begged, prayed, and entreated they would put back to fetch his son who was left on board; but the swell was so great that it could not be effected; and as those who had saved themselves in the boat were but few, Mr. Goodluck's entreaties were ineffectual. However, after having been three days exposed to danger and the fear of death, they were taken up by a merchant ship, and carried to Kingston.

To conclude, the father and son, having mutually returned their thanks to God for their happy and unexpected union, began to think of their return to England. The old gentleman was so fortunate as to get in all those debts he had given over as lost, and, having settled every thing to his satisfaction, the old gentleman and Tommy set sail for England, where they arrived in safety, and spent their lives in the midst of happiness, peace, and plenty.

A D D E N T A.

A M O R N I N G H Y M N,

for all little good BOYS and GIRLS.

By a Young GENTLEMAN.

I.

O Thou! who lately clos'd my eyes,
And calm'd my soul to rest,
Now the dull blank of darkness flies,
Be thank'd, be prais'd, and blest'd.

II.

And as thou sav'st me in the night
From anguish and dismay,
Lead through the labours of the light,
And dangers of the day.

III.

Tho' from thy laws I daily swerve,
Yet still thy mercy grant;
Shield me from all that I deserve,
And grant me all I want.

IV.

IV.

Howe'er she's tempted to descend,
 Keep Reason on her throne;
 From all men's passions me defend,
 But chiefly from my own.

V.

Give me a heart t'assist the poor,
 Ev'n as thy hand bestows;
 For thee and man a love most pure,
 A friendship for my foes.

VI.

This, thro' the merits, death, and birth
 Of our bless'd Lord be given;
 So shall I compass peace on earth,
 And endless bliss in heav'n.

A GRACE *before Meat.*

BLESS, O Lord, these thy creatures to
the nourishment of our bodies, and feed
our souls with thy heavenly grace unto
eternal life, for JESUS CHRIST'S sake.
Amen.

A GRACE *after Meat.*

GOD's holy name be blessed and praised,
for these, and all other his mercies,
through CHRIST our Lord. *Amen.*

END of the SECOND VOLUME.

GULLIVER'S LECTURES
VOL. III.
CONTAINING
F A B L E S
OF
T H E W I S E A E S O P
WITH
INSTRUCTIVE APPLICATIONS.

VOL. III.

A

time,

GULLIVER'S LECTURES

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

T H B W I S E V E S Q P

INSTITUTIONS.

A. III. 10V

P R E F A C E.

TO say any thing in recommendation of the great utility of ancient fables, and particularly those of Aesop, would be a downright affront on the great capacity of my little readers. In the reading of these, however, which I have carefully selected from a great number, I would recommend my pupils to attend to the application that is made to each of them, as from thence they will learn wisdom and prudence, and, in the very early part of their lives, gain that knowledge of the world, which many live and die without acquiring.

I have divided the whole into twelve lessons, and as works of this kind should be perused with great attention, I would advise them to read but one lesson at a

FABLES

A 2 time,

time, and not charge their memories with too much at once; for it is not the reading of a great deal, but properly reflecting on what they do read, that must raise their reputation in the world.

TO say any thing in recommendation of the great utility of ancient fables, and particularly those of Aesop, would be a downright affront on the great capacity of my little readers. In the reading of the , however, I would recommend from a great number, I would recommend my pupils to attend to the application that is made to each of them, as from thence they will learn wisdom and prudence, and, in the very early part of their lives, gain that knowledge of the world, which many live and die without acquiring.

I have divided the whole into twelve lessons, and as works of this kind should be perused with great attention, I would advise them to read but one lesson at a time.

F A B L E S

THE WISE A E S O P.

LESSON I.

A E S O P *at* P L A Y.

AN Athenian, one day, found Aesop at play with a company of little boys, at their childish diversions, and began to laugh at him for it. The old fellow, who was too much a wag himself, to suffer others to ridicule him, took a bow, unstrung, and laid it upon the ground. Then calling the censorious Athenian, now, philosopher, says he, expound this riddle if you can, and tell us what the unstrained bow implies. The man, after racking his brains, and scratching his pate about it a considerable time to no purpose, at last gave it up, and declared he knew not what to make of it. Why, says Aesop, laughing, if you keep a bow always bent, it will break presently;

ly; but, if you let it go slack, it will be fitter for use when you want it.

APPLICATION.

The mind of man is like a bow, in this respect; for if it be kept always intent upon business, it will either break, and be good for nothing; or lose that spring and energy, which is required in one who would acquit himself with credit. But Sports and Diversions sooth and slacken it, and keep it in a condition to be exerted to the best advantage, upon occasion.

It proceeds either from pride, ill-nature, or hypocrisy, when people censure and are offended at the liberties which others use in thus relaxing their minds. Sloth and idleness, by which we neglect the prosecution of our necessary affairs, must be condemned by all means; but those that know how to despatch the proper business of life well and seasonably enough, need be under no apprehensions of being surprised at their diversions, if they have nothing dishonest in them.

The vain Jack-Daw.

A CERTAIN jack-daw was so proud and ambitious, that, not contented to live within his own sphere, but picking up the feathers which fell from the peacocks, he stuck them in among his own, and very confidently introduced himself into an assembly of those beautiful birds. They soon found him out, stripped him of his borrowed plumes, and falling upon him with their sharp bills, punished him as his presumption deserved. Upon this, full of grief and affliction, he returned to his old companions, and would have flocked with them again; but they, knowing his late life and conversation, industriously avoided him, and refused to admit him into their company: and one of them, at the same time, gave him this serious reproof. "If, friend, you could have been contented with our station, and had not disdained the rank in which nature had placed you, you had not been used so scurvily by those upon whom you intruded yourself, nor suffered the notorious flight which now we think ourselves obliged to put upon you."

APPLICATION.

We may learn from this fable to live contentedly in our own condition, whatever it be, without affecting to look bigger than we are, by a false or borrowed light. To be barely pleased with appearing above what a man really is, is bad enough; and what may justly render him contemptible in the eyes of his equals: But if, to enable him to do this with something a better grace, he has clandestinely feathered his nest with his neighbour's goods, when found out, he has nothing to expect but to be stripped of his plunder, and used like a felonious rogue into the bargain.

The Dog and the Shadow.

A DOG, crossing a little rivulet with a piece of flesh in his mouth, saw his own shadow represented in the clear mirror of the limpid stream; and, believing it to be another dog, who was carrying another piece of flesh, he could not forbear catching at it; but was so far from getting any thing by his greedy design, that he dropped

ped the piece he had in his mouth, which immediately sunk to the bottom, and was irrecoverably lost.

APPLICATION.

He that catches at more than belongs to him, justly deserves to lose what he has. Yet nothing is more common, and, at the same time, more pernicious than this selfish principle. It prevails, from the king to the peasant; and all orders and degrees of men are, more or less, infected with it.

The Wolf and the Crane.

A WOLF, after devouring his prey, happened to have a bone stick in his throat; which gave him so much pain, that he went howling up and down, and importuning every creature he met, to lend him a kind hand in order to his relief; nay, he promised a reasonable reward to any one that should undertake the operation with success. At last the crane, tempted with the lucre of the reward, and having first procured him to confirm his promise with an oath, undertook the business;

business; and ventured his long neck into the rapacious felon's throat. In short, he plucked out the bone, and expected the promised gratuity. When the wolf, turning his eyes disdainfully towards him, said, I did not think you had been so unconscionable: I had your head in my mouth, and could have bit it off whenever I pleased, but suffered you to take it away without any damage, and yet you are not contented.

APPLICATION.

There is a sort of people in the world, to whom a man may be in the wrong for doing services, upon a double score; first, because they never deserved to have a good office done them; and secondly, because when once engaged, it is so hard a matter to get well rid of their acquaintance.

The Fox and the Crow.

A CROW having taken a piece of cheese out of a cottage-window, flew up into a high tree with it, in order to eat it; which a fox observing, came and sat underneath,

neath, and began to compliment the crow upon the subject of her beauty. "I protest, says he, I never observed it before, but your feathers are of a more delicate white than any that I ever saw in my life. Ah! what a fine shape and graceful turn of body is there! And I make no question but you have a tolerable voice. If it is but as fine as your complexion, I do not know a bird that can pretend to stand in competition with you." The crow, tickled with this very civil language, nestled and riggled about, and hardly knew where she was; but thinking the fox a little dubious as to the particular of her voice, and having a mind to set him right in that matter, began to sing, and, in the same instant, let the cheese drop out of her mouth. This being what the fox wanted, he chopped it up in a moment; and trotted away, laughing to himself at the easy credulity of the crow.

APPLICATION.

They that love flattery, as, it is to be feared, too many do, are in a fair way to repent of their foible at the long run. And yet how few are there among the whole
race

race of mankind, who may be said to be full proof against its attacks! How many are tickled to the last degree with the pleasure of flattery, even while they are applauded for their honest detestation of it!

L E S S O N II.

The Frogs and the fighting Bulls.

AFROG one day peeping out of the lake, and looking about him, saw two bulls fighting at some distance off in the meadow; and calling to one of his acquaintance, look, says he, what dreadful work there is yonder? Dear firs, what will become of us! Why, prythee, says the other, do not frighten yourself so about nothing; how can their quarrels affect us? They are of a different kind and way of living, and are at present only contending which shall be master of the herd. That is true, replies the first, their quality and station in life is, to all appearance, different enough from our's: but, as one of them will certainly get the better, he that is worsted, being beat out of the meadow, will take refuge here in
the

the marshes, and may possibly tread out the guts of some of us: so, you see we are more nearly concerned in this dispute of theirs, than at first you were aware of.

APPLICATION.

This poor timorous frog had just reason for its fears and suspicions; it being hardly possible for great people to fall out, without involving many below them in the same fate: nay; whatever becomes of the former, the latter are sure to suffer: those may be only playing the fool, while these really smart for it.

The Stag in the Ox's Stall.

A STAG, roused out of his thick cover in the midst of the forest, and driven hard by the hounds, made towards a farm-house, and seeing the door of an ox-stall open, entered therein, and hid himself under a heap of straw. One of the oxen, turning his head about, asked him what he meant by venturing himself in such a place as that was, where

where he was sure to meet with his doom. Ah! says the stag, if you will be so good as to favour me with your concealment, I hope I shall do well enough; I intend to make off again the first opportunity. Well, he staid there till towards night; in came the ox-man with a bundle of fodder, and never saw him. In short, all the servants of the farm came and went, and not a soul of them smelt any thing of the matter. Nay, the bailiff himself came, according to form, and looked in but walked away no wiser than the rest. Upon this the stag, ready to jump out of his skin for joy, began to return thanks to the good-natured oxen, protesting that they were the most obliging people he had ever met with in his life. After he had done his compliments, one of them answered him gravely; indeed we desire nothing more than to have it in our power to contribute to your escape; but there is a certain person you little think of, who has a hundred eyes; if he should happen to come, I would not give this straw for your life. In the interim, home comes the master himself, from a neighbour's where he had been invited to dinner; and, because he had observed the cattle to look but scurvily
of

of late, he went up to the rack, and asked why they did not give them more fodder; then, casting his eyes downward, Hey-day! says he, why so sparing of your litter? pray scatter a little more here. And these cobwebs—But I have spoken so often that unless I do it myself——Thus, as he went on, prying into every thing, he chanced to look where the stag's horns lay sticking out of the straw; upon which he raised a hue-and-cry, called all his people about him, killed the poor stag, and made prize of him.

APPLICATION.

The moral of this fable is, that no body looks after a man's affairs so well as he himself. Servants being but hirelings, seldom have the true interest of their master at heart, but let things run on in a negligent constant disorder; and this, generally, not so much for want of capacity as honesty. Their heads are taken up with the cultivation of their own private interest; for the service and promotion of which, that of their master is postponed, and often entirely neglected.

The Fox and the Grapes.

A FOX, very hungry, chanced to come into a vineyard, where there hung bunches of charming ripe grapes, but nailed up to a trellis so high, that he leaped till he quite tired himself, without being able to reach one of them. At last, Let who will take them! says he, they are but green and sour; so I'll ev'n let them alone.

APPLICATION.

This fable is a good reprimand to a parcel of vain coxcombs in the world, who, because they would be thought never to be disappointed in any of their pursuits, pretend a dislike to every thing which they cannot obtain. There is a strange propensity in mankind to this temper, and there are numbers of grumbling people in every different faculty and sect in life.

The Viper and the File.

A VIPER entering a smith's shop, looked up and down for something to eat; and
seeing

seeing a file, fell to gnawing it as greedily as could be. The file told him very gruffly, that he had best be quiet and let him alone; for that he would get very little by nibbling at one, who upon occasion, could bite iron and steel.

APPLICATION.

By this fable we are cautioned to consider what any person is, before we make an attack upon him after any manner whatsoever: particularly, how we let our tongue slip in censuring the actions of those who are, in the opinion of the world, not only of an unquestioned reputation, so that nobody will believe what we insinuate against them; but of such an influence, upon account of their own veracity, that the least word from them would ruin our credit to all intents and purposes. If wit be the case, and we have a satirical vein, which at certain periods must have a flow, let us be cautious at whom we level it; for if the person's understanding be of better proof than our own, all our ingenious fallies, like liquor squirted against the wind, will recoil back upon our own faces, and make us the ridicule

cule of every spectator. This fable, besides, is not an improper emblem of envy; which, rather than not bite at all, will fall foul where it can hurt nothing but itself.

The Fox and the Goat.

A FOX having tumbled, by chance, into a well, had been casting about a long while, to no purpose, how he should get out again; when, at last, a goat came to the place, and wanting to drink, asked *Reynard*, whether the water was good: Good! says he, ay, so sweet, that I am afraid I have surfeited myself, I have drank so abundantly. The goat, upon this, without any more ado, leapped in; and the fox taking the advantage of his horns, by the assistance of them, as nimbly leapped out, leaving the poor goat at the bottom of the well, to shift for himself.

APPLICATION.

The doctrine taught by this fable is no more than this, that we ought to consider who it is that advises us, before we follow the advice. For, however plausible the counsel

fel may seem, if the person that gives it is a crafty knave, we may be assured that he intends to serve himself in it, more than us, if not to erect something to his own advantage out of our ruin.

LESSON III.

The Old Hound.

AN old hound, who had been an excellent good one in his time, and given his master great sport and satisfaction in many a chase, at last, by the effect of years, became feeble and unserviceable. However, being in the field one day, when the stag was almost run down, he happened to be the first that came in with him, and seized him by one of his haunches; but, his decayed and broken teeth not being able to keep their hold, the deer escaped, and threw him quite out. Upon which, his master being in a great passion, and going to strike him, the honest old creature is said to have barked out this apology: "Ah! do not strike your poor old servant; it is not my heart

and inclination, but my strength and speed that fail me. If what now I am displeases, pray don't forget what I have been."

APPLICATION.

This fable may serve to give us a general view of the ingratitude of the greatest part of mankind. Notwithstanding all the civility and complaisance that is used among people where there is a common intercourse of business; yet, let the main spring, the probability of their being serviceable to each other, either in point of pleasure or profit, be but once broken, and farewell courtesy.

The Mountains in Labour.

THE Mountains were said to be in labour, and uttered most dreadful groans. People came together, far and near, to see what birth would be produced, and after they had waited a considerable time in expectation, out crept a mouse.

APPLICATION.

Great cry and little wool, is the English proverb; the sense of which bears an exact
pro-

proportion to this fable. By which are exposed, all those who promise something exceedingly great, but come off with a production ridiculously little.

The Sick Kite.

A KITE had been sick a long time, and finding there was no hopes of recovery, begged of his mother to go to all the churches and religious houses in the country, to try what prayers and promises would effect in his behalf. The old kite replied, Indeed, dear son, I would willingly undertake any thing to save your life, but I have great reason to despair of doing you any service in the way you propose: for, with what face can I ask any thing of the gods, in favour of one whose whole life has been a continued scene of rapine and injustice, and who has not scrupled, upon occasion, to rob the very altars themselves?

APPLICATION.

The rehearsal of this fable almost unavoidably draws our attention to that very serious

and important point, the consideration of a death-bed repentance. And to expose the absurdity of relying upon such a weak foundation, we need only ask the same question with the kite in the fable: How can he that has offended the gods all his life time by doing acts of dishonour and injustice, expect that they should be pleased with him at last, for no other reason but because he fears he shall not be able to offend them any longer? when, in truth, such a repentance can signify nothing but a confirmation of his former impudence and folly: for sure no stupidity can exceed that of the man who expects a future judgement, and yet can bear to commit any piece of injustice, with a sense and deliberation of the fact.

The Wood and the Clown.

A COUNTRY fellow came one day into the wood, and looked about him with some concern; upon which the trees, with a curiosity natural to some other creatures, asked him what he wanted? He replied, that he wanted only a piece of wood to make a handle to his hatchet. Since that
was

was all, it was voted unanimously that he should have a piece of good, sound, tough ash. But he had no sooner received and fitted it for his purpose, than he began to lay about him unmercifully, and to hack and hew without distinction, felling the noblest trees in all the forest. Then the oak is said to have spoken thus to the beech, in a low whisper, Brother, we must take it for our pains.

APPLICATION.

No people are more justly liable to suffer, than they who furnish their enemies with any kind of assistance. It is generous to forgive, it is enjoined us by religion to love our enemies; but he that trusts, much more contributes to the strengthening and arming of an enemy, may almost depend upon repenting him of his inadvertent benevolence: and has, moreover, this to add to his distress, that, when he might have prevented it, he brought his misfortune upon himself by his own credulity.

The Wind and the Sun.

A DISPUTE once arose betwixt the northwind and the sun, about the superiority of their power; and they agreed to try their strength upon a traveller, which should be able to get his cloak off first. The northwind began, and blew a very cold blast, accompanied with a sharp driving shower. But this, and whatever else he could do, instead of making the man quit his furtout, obliged him to gird it about his body as close as possible. Next came the sun; who, breaking out from a thick watry cloud, drove away the cold vapours from the sky, and darted his warm sultry beams upon the head of the poor weather-beaten traveller. The man grows faint with the heat, and unable to endure it any longer, first throws off his heavy cloak, and then flies for protection to the shade of a neighbouring grove.

APPLICATION.

There is something in the temper of men so averse to severe and boisterous treatment, that he who endeavours to carry his point that way, instead of prevailing, generally leaves

leaves the mind of him, whom he has thus attempted, in a more confirmed and obstinate situation, than he found it at first. Bitter words and hard usage freeze the heart into a kind of obduracy, which mild persuasion and gentle language only can dissolve and soften.

LESSON IV.

The Bald Knight.

A Certain knight growing old, his hairs fell off, and he became bald, to hide which imperfection, he wore a periwig. But as he was riding out with some others a hunting, a sudden gust of wind blew off the periwig, and exposed his bald pate. The company could not forbear laughing at the accident; and he himself laughed as loud as any body, saying, How was it to be expected that I should keep strange hair upon my head, when my own would not stay there?

APPLICATION.

To be captious, is not more uneasy to ourselves, than it is disagreeable to others.
As

As no man is intirely without fault, a few defects, surrounded with a guard of good qualities, may pass muster well enough: but he whose attention is always upon the catch for something to take exception at, if he had no other bad quality, can never be acceptable. A captious temper, like a little leaven, sours a whole lump of virtues, and makes us disrelish that, which might otherwise be the most grateful conversation.

The Two Pots.

AN earthen pot, and one of brass, standing together upon the river's brink, were both carried away by the flowing in of the tide. The earthen pot showed some uneasiness, as fearing he should be broken; but his companion of brass bid him be under no apprehensions, for that he would take care of him. O, replies the other, keep as far off as ever you can, I intreat you, it is you I am most afraid of; for, whether the stream dashes you against me, or me against you, I am sure to be the sufferer; and therefore, I beg of you, don't let us come near one another.

APPLI.

APPLICATION.

A man of moderate fortune, who is contented with what he has, and finds he can live happily upon it, should take care not to hazard and expose his felicity, by conorting with the great and the powerful. People of equal conditions may float down the current of life, without hurting each other; but, it is a point of some difficulty to steer one's course in the company of the great, so as to escape without a bulge.

The Peacock and the Crane.

THE peacock and the crane, by chance, met together in the same place. The peacock erecting his tail, displayed his gaudy plumes, and looked with contempt upon the crane, as some mean ordinary person. The crane, resolving to mortify his insolence, took occasion to say, that peacocks were very fine birds indeed, if fine feathers could make them so; but that he thought it a much nobler thing to be able to rise above the clouds, than to strut about upon the ground, and be gazed at by children.

APPLICATION.

It is very absurd to slight or insult another upon his wanting a property which we possess; for he may, for any thing we know, have as just reason to triumph over us, by being master of some good quality, of which we are incapable. But, in regard to the fable before us, that which the peacock values himself upon, the glitter and finery of drefs, is one of the most trifling considerations in nature; and what a man of sense would be ashamed to reckon, even as the least part of merit.

The Travellers and the Bear.

TWO men being to travel through a forest together, mutually promised to stand by each other in any danger they should meet upon the way. They had not gone far, before a bear came rushing towards them out of a thicket; upon which, one, being a light nimble fellow, got up into a tree; the other, falling flat upon his face, and holding his breath, lay still, while the bear came up and smelled at him; but that creature, supposing him to be a dead carcase,

fe,

se, went back again into the wood, without doing him the least harm. When all was over, the spark who had climbed the tree came down to his companion, and, with a pleasant smile, asked him what the bear said to him; for, says he, I took notice that he clapped his mouth very close to your ear. Why, replies the other, he charged me to take care for the future, not to put any confidence in such cowardly rascals as you are.

APPLICATION.

Thought nothing is more common than to hear people profess services and friendships, where there is no occasion for them; yet scarce any thing is so hard to be found as a true friend, who will assist us in time of danger and difficulty. All the declarations of kindness which are made to an experienced man, though accompanied with a squeeze by the hand, and a solemn affirmation, should leave no greater impression upon his mind, than the whistling of the hollow breeze which brushes one's ear with an unmeaning salute, and is presently gone. He that succours our necessity by a well-timed assistance, though it were not ushered

ed

ed in by previous compliments, will ever after be looked upon as our friend and protector, and in so much a greater degree, as the favour was unasked and unpromised, as it was not extorted by importunities on the one side, nor led in by a numerous attendance of promises on the other. Words are nothing till they are fulfilled by actions; and therefore we should not suffer ourselves to be deluded by a vain hope and reliance upon them.

The Crow and the Pitcher.

A CROW, ready to die with thirst, flew with joy to a pitcher which he beheld at some distance. When he came, he found water in it indeed, but so near the bottom, that with all his stooping and straining, he was not able to reach it. Then he endeavoured to overturn the pitcher, that so at least he might be able to get a little of it. But his strength was not sufficient for this. At last, seeing some pebbles lie near the place, he cast them one by one into the pitcher; and thus, by degrees, raised the water up to the very brim, and satisfied his thirst.

APPLICATION.

Many things which cannot be effected by strength; or by the old vulgar way of enterprising, may yet be brought about by some new and untryed means. A man of sagacity and penetration, upon encountering a difficulty or two, does not immediately despair; but if he cannot succeed one way, employs his wit and ingenuity another.

LESSON V.

The Man and his Goose.

A Certain man had a goose which laid him a golden egg every day. But, not contented with this, which rather increased than abated his avarice, he was resolved to kill the goose, and cut up her belly, that so he might come at the inexhaustible treasure which he fancied she had within her. He did so; and to his great sorrow and disappointment, found nothing.

APPLICATION.

They who are of such craving and impatient tempers, that they cannot live contented when fortune has blessed them with a constant and continued sufficiency, deserve even to be deprived of what they have. And this has been the case of many ambitious and covetous men, who by making an essay to grow very rich at once, have missed what they aimed at, and lost what they had before.

Hercules and the Carter.

AS a clownish fellow was driving his cart along a deep miry lane, the wheels stuck so fast in the clay, that the horses could not draw them out. Upon this, he fell a bawling and praying to Hercules to come and help him. Hercules looking down from a cloud, bid him not lie there, like an idle rascal as he was, but get up and whip his horses stoutly, and clap his shoulder to the wheel; adding, that this was the only way for him to obtain his assistance.

APPLICATION.

This fable shows us how vain and ill grounded the expectations of those people are, who imagine they can obtain whatever they want by importuning heaven with their prayers; for it is so agreeable to the nature of the Divine Being, to be better pleased with virtuous actions and an honest industry, than idle prayers, that it is a kind of blasphemy to say otherwise.

The Old Man and Death.

A poor feeble old man, who had crawled out into a neighbouring wood to gather a few sticks, had made up his bundle, and laying it over his shoulders, was trudging homeward with it; but what, with age and the length of the way, and the weight of his burthen, he grew so faint and weak that he sunk under it; and, as he sat on the ground, called upon Death to come, once for all, and ease him of his troubles. Death no sooner heard him, but he came, and demanded of him what he wanted. The poor old creature, who little thought Death had been so near, and frightened almost out of his

senses with his terrible aspect, answered him trembling, That having by chance let his bundle of sticks fall, and being too infirm to get it up himself, he had made bold to call upon him to help him; that indeed this was all he wanted at present; and that he hoped his worship was not offended with him for the liberty he had taken in so doing.

APPLICATION.

This fable gives us a lively representation of the general behaviour of mankind toward that grim king of terrors, Death. Such liberties do they take with him behind his back, that, upon every little cross accident which happens in their way, Death is immediately called upon. When, let Death only offer to make his appearance, and the very sense of his near approach almost does the business: Oh, then, all they want is a little longer life; and they would be glad to come off so well, as to have their old burthen laid upon their shoulders again. One may well conclude, what an utter aversion they, who are in youth, health, and vigour of body, have to dying, when age, poverty, and wretchedness, are not sufficient to reconcile us to the thought.

The

The Collier and the Fuller.

THE collier and the fuller, being old acquaintances, happened upon a time to meet together; and the latter, being but ill provided with a habitation, was invited by the former, to come and live in the same house with him. I thank you, my dear friend, replies the fuller, for your kind offer, but it cannot be; for if I were to dwell with you, whatever I should take pains to scour and make clean in the morning, the dust of you and your coals would blacken and defile, as bad as ever, before night.

APPLICATION.

It is of no small importance in life to be cautious what company we keep, and with whom we enter into friendship; for though we are ever so well disposed ourselves, and happen to be ever so free from vice and wickedness, yet, if those with whom we frequently converse, are engaged in a wicked course, it will be almost impossible for us to escape being drawn in with them.

The Fox and the Vizor-Mask.

A FOX, being in a shop where vizor-masks were sold, laid his foot upon one of them, and considering it a while attentively, at last broke out into this exclamation: Bless me! says he, what a handsome goodly figure this makes! What pity is it, that it should want brains!

APPLICATION.

This is levelled at that numerous part of mankind, who, out of their ample fortunes, take care to accomplish themselves with every thing but common sense. In short, the whole world is a masquerade; and a man of a tolerable talent for observation, may entertain himself as well in the mixed assemblies he meets with in life, as at the most magnificent and expensive revels provided and ordered for that purpose. Many of the faces one meets with among the gay frolick part of our species, if searched for brains, would appear as arrant vizors as that in the fable.

The Two Frogs.

ONE hot sultry summer, the lakes and ponds being almost every where dried up, a couple of frogs agreed to travel together in search of water. At last they came to a deep well, and sitting upon the brink of it, began to consult whether they should leap in or not. One of them was for it; urging, that there was plenty of clear spring water, and no danger of being disturbed. Well, says the other, all this may be true, and yet I cannot come into your opinion for my life; for, if the water should happen to dry up here too, how should we get out again?

APPLICATION.

The moral of this fable is intended to put us in mind to *look before we leap*. That we should not undertake any action of importance, without considering first, what the event of it is like to prove, and how we should be able to come off, upon such and such provisos. A good general does not think he diminishes any thing of his character, when he looks forward beyond the main action, and concerts measures, in case there should be occasion, for a safe retreat.

LESSON VI.

The Goat and the Lion.

THE lion seeing the goat upon a steep craggy rock, where he could not come at him, asked him what delight he could take to skip from one precipice to another, all day, and venture the breaking of his neck every moment; I wonder, says he, you will not come down, and feed on the plain here, where there is such plenty of good grass, and fine sweet herbs. Why, replies the goat, I cannot but say, your opinion is right; but you look so very hungry and designing, that, to tell you the truth, I do not care to venture my person where you are.

APPLICATION.

Advice, though good in itself, is to be suspected, when it is given by a tricking selfinterested man. Perhaps we should take upon ourselves, not only a very great, but an unnecessary trouble, if we were to suspect every man who goes to advise us. But this, however, is necessary, that, when
we

we have reason to question any one, in point of honour and justice, we not only consider well before we suffer ourselves to be persuaded by him, but even resolve to have nothing to do in any affair, where such treacherous slippery sparks are concerned, if we can avoid it without much inconvenience.

The Lion and the Frog.

THE lion, hearing an odd kind of a hollow voice, and seeing nobody, started up; he listened again, and perceiving the voice to continue, even trembled and quaked for fear. At last, seeing a frog crawl out of the lake, and finding that the noise he had heard was nothing but the croaking of that little creature, he went up to it, and partly out of anger, partly contempt, spurned it to pieces with his feet.

APPLICATION.

This fable is a pretty image of the vain fears and empty terrors, with which our weak misguided nature is so apt to be alarmed and distracted. If we hear but ever so

little noise, which we are not able to account for immediately, nay, often before we give ourselves time to consider about it, we are struck with fear, and labour under a most unmanly, unreasonable trepidation. More especially, if the alarm happens when we are alone, and in the dark. These notions are ingrafted in our minds very early; we suck them in with our nurse's milk, and therefore it is the more difficult, when we are grown up, and ashamed of them, to root them out of our nature. But in order to it, it is well worth our while to observe, that the most learned, the most ingenious, and candid writers, in all ages, have ridiculed and exploded the belief of such phantoms, as the weaker part of mankind are apt to be terrified with; intimating, that goblins, spectres, apparitions, fairies, ghosts, &c. were invented by knaves to frighten fools with.

The Bull and the Goat.

THE bull being pursued by the lion, made towards a cave, in which he designed to secure himself, but was opposed just
at

at the entrance by a goat, who had got possession before him, and threatening a kind of defiance with his horns, seemed resolved to dispute the pass with him. The bull, who thought he had no time to lose in a contest of this nature, immediately made off again; but told the goat, that it was not for fear of him or his defiances; for, says he, if the lion were not so near, I would soon make you know the difference between a bull and a goat.

APPLICATION.

It is very inhuman to deny succour and comfort to people in tribulation; but to insult them, and add to the weight of their misfortunes, is something superlatively brutish and cruel.

Fortune and the Boy.

A BOY was sleeping by the side of a well. Fortune saw him, and came and waked him, saying, prithee, good child, do not lie sleeping here; for if you should fall in, no body would impute it to you, but lay all the blame upon me, Fortune,

APPLICATION.

Poor Fortune has a great deal thrown upon her indeed; and oftentimes very unjustly too. Those of our actions which are attended with success, though often owing to some accident or other, we ascribe, without any scruple, to some particular merit or good quality in ourselves; but when any of our doings miscarry, though probably through our own insufficiency or neglect, all the ill consequence is imputed to Fortune, and we acquit ourselves of having contributed any thing towards it.

The Fox and the Boar.

THE boar stood whetting his tusks against an old tree. The fox, who happened to come by at the same time, asked him why he made those martial preparations of whetting his teeth, since there was no enemy near, that he could perceive? That may be, Master Renard, says the boar; but we should scour up our arms while we have leisure, you know; for in time of danger we shall have something else to do.

APPLI

APPLICATION.

He that is not idle when he is at leisure, may play with his business. A discreet man should have a reserve of every thing that is necessary before-hand; that when the time comes for him to make use of them, he may not be in a hurry and a confusion.

We hope to live to a good old age; should we not then lay up a store of conveniences against that time, when we shall be most in want of them, and least able to procure them?

We must die! nay, never start, we must. Are there not some necessary things for us to transact before we depart; at least, some trifle or other for us to bequeath, which a sudden stroke may prevent us from doing? Sure there is. And, if so, how inexcusable shall we be, if we defer the execution of it 'till the alarm comes upon us. *I did not think of it*, is an expression unworthy a wise man's mouth, and was only intended for the use of fools.

The Fowler and the Lark.

A FOWLER set snares to catch larks in the open field. A lark was caught; and finding herself intangled, could not forbear lamenting her hard fate. Ah! woe is me, says she, what crime have I committed? I have taken neither silver nor gold, nor any thing of value; but must die for only eating a poor little grain of wheat.

APPLICATION.

The irregular administration of justice in the world, is indeed a very melancholy subject to think of. A poor fellow shall be hanged for stealing a sheep, perhaps to keep his family from starving; while one who is already great and opulent, shall, for that very reason, think himself privileged to commit almost any enormities. But it is necessary that a show and form of justice should be kept up; otherwise, were people to be ever so great, and so successful rogues, they would not be able to keep possession of, and enjoy their plunder.

The Boar and the Afs.

A LITTLE scoundrel of an afs happening to meet with a boar, had a mind to be arch upon him; and so, brother, says he, your humble servant. The boar somewhat nettled at this familiarity, told him, he was surpris'd to hear him utter so impudent an untruth. Why, replies the afs, should you be offended at my claiming kindred with you, when I have a certain feature about me, showing what he meant, that bears a great resemblance to your snout; the boar bristled up at this, and was just going to show his noble resentment, by giving him a rip in the flank; but wisely stifling his passion, he contented himself with only saying, go, you sorry beast! I could be amply and easily revenged of you, but I don't care to foul my tusks with the blood of so base a creature.

APPLICATION.

Fools are sometimes so ambitious of being thought wits, that they run great hazards in attempting to show themselves such. This is not the first afs, who after a handsome rebu-

rebuke from one superior to himself, both in courage and merit, has continued his awkward raillery even to the last degree of offence. But such a dull creature is so far from raising himself the least esteem by his ludicrous vein, that he has very good luck if he escapes with a whole skin. Buffoons, like dwarfs, should be matched with those of their own level; a man, in sense or of stature, would be ashamed to encounter either of them. But, notwithstanding all this, and though the boar in the fable is a very good example to men of generous brave spirits, not to give themselves up to passion, nor to be distempered with thoughts of revenge upon the insolent behaviour of every ass that offends them, because their hands would be dishonoured by the tincture of a base man's blood; yet, among human creatures, the correction of an ass that would be unseasonably witty, may be performed with justness and propriety enough, provided it be done in good humour.

LESSON VII.

The Kid and the Wolf.

A kid being mounted upon the roof of a shed and seeing a wolf below, loaded him with all manner of reproaches. Upon which, the wolf, looking up, replied, Don't value yourself, vain creature, upon thinking you mortify me; for I look upon this ill language, not as coming from you, but from the place which protects you.

APPLICATION.

To rail and give ill language, is very unbecoming, not only gentlemen in particular, but men in general, nor can we easily determine whether courage or manners are most wanting in the person who is given to use it. Now, when any one is so screened and protected by the place he is in, that he may commit such indecencies with impunity, however his carcase may escape scot-free, yet he is sure to pay for it in his reputation; it being impossible we should think him a man of honour, who endeavours

to wound us from the advantage of the place in which he happens to be, and refuses to engage us upon equal terms.

The Harper.

A FELLOW that used to play upon his harp, and sing to it in little alehouses, and made a shift, by the help of those narrow confined walls, to please the dull fots who heard him, from hence entertained an ambition of showing his parts upon the public theatre, where he fancied he could not fail of raising a great reputation and fortune, in a very short time. He was accordingly admitted upon tryal; but the spaciousness of the place, and the throng of the people, so deadened and weakened both his voice and instrument, that scarce either of them could be heard; and where they could, it sounded so poor, so low and wretched, in the ear of his refined audience, that he was universally hissed and exploded off the stage.

APPLICATION.

When we are commended for our performances by people of much flattery, or little judge-

judgement, we should be sure not to value ourselves upon it; for want of which, many a vain unthinking man has at once exposed and lost himself to the world. It is not the diverting a little, insignificant, injudicious audience of society, which can gain us a proper esteem, or insure success, in a place which calls for a performance of the first rate; we should have either allowed abilities to please the most refined tastes, or judgement enough to know that we want them, and to have a care how we submit ourselves to the tryal. And if we have a mind to pursue a just and true ambition, it is not sufficient that we study barely to please, but it is of the greatest moment whom we please, and in what respect; otherwise, we may not only loose our labour, but make ourselves ridiculous into the bargain.

The Two Crabs.

IT is said to be the nature of a crab-fish to go backward: however, a mother-crab, one day, reproved her daughter, and was in a great passion with her for her unto-

ward awkward gait, which she desired her to alter, and not move in a way so contradictory to the rest of the world. Indeed, mother, says the young crab, I walk as decently as I can, and to the best of my knowledge; but, if you would have me go otherwise, I beg you would be so good as to practise it first, and show me, by your own example, how you would have me behave myself.

APPLICATION.

The man who is so impertinent as to rebuke others for a misbehaviour of which he himself is guilty, must be either a hypocrite, a senseless creature, or an impudent fellow. It is strange that mankind, being so apt to act wrong in most particulars, should at the same time be so prone to calumny and detraction. One would think that they who err so notoriously and frequently themselves, should be rather tender in concealing, than officious in carping at the faults of their fellow-sinners; especially, considering that it is natural to be misled by our passions and appetites into some excess or other, but unnatural and inhuman to im-
peach

peach others of miscarriages, of which ourselves are equally guilty.

The Creaking Wheel.

THE coachman hearing one of the wheels of his coach creak, was surpris'd; but more especially when he perceived that it was the worst wheel of the whole set, and which he thought had but little pretence to take such a liberty. But, upon his demanding the reason why it did so, the wheel replied, that it was natural for people who laboured under any affliction or infirmity to complain.

APPLICATION.

Though we naturally desire to give vent to the fulness of our heart, when it is charged with grief, and though by uttering our complaints, we may happen to move the compassion of those that hear us, every thing considered, it is best to repress and keep them to ourselves; or, if we must let our sorrow speak, to take care that it is done in solitude and retirement.

The Ant and the Grafshopper.

IN the winter-season, a commonwealth of ants was busily employed in the management and preservation of their corn; which they exposed to the air, in heaps, round about the avenues of their little country habitation. A grafshopper, who had chanced to outlive the summer, and was ready to starve with cold and hunger, approached them with great humility, and begged that they would relieve his necessity, with one grain of wheat or rye. One of the ants asked him, how he had disposed of his time in summer, that he had not taken pains, and laid in a stock, as they had done. Alas, gentleman, says he, I passed away the time merrily and pleasantly, in drinking, singing, and dancing, and never once thought of winter. If that be the case, replied the ant, laughing, all I have to say is, that they who drink, sing, and dance in summer, must starve in winter.

APPLICATION.

As summer is the season of the year, in which the industrious and laborious husbandman gathers and lays up such fruits as may
supply

supply his necessities in winter; so youth and manhood are the times of life which we should employ and bestow in laying in such a stock of all kind of necessaries, as may suffice for the craving demands of helpless old age. Yet, notwithstanding the truth of this, there are many of those, which we call rational creatures, who live in a method quite opposite to it, and make it their business to squander away, in a profuse prodigality, whatever they get in their younger days; as if the infirmity of age would require no supplies to support it; or, at least, would find them administered to it in some miraculous way.

From this fable we learn this admirable lesson, never to lose any present opportunity of providing against the future evils and accidents of life. While health, and the flower and vigour of our age remain firm and entire, let us lay them out to the best advantage; that when the latter days take hold of us, and spoil us of our strength and abilities, we may have a store moderately sufficient to subsist upon; which we laid up, in the morning of our age.

The Peacock's Complaint.

THE Peacock presented a memorial to Juno, importing how hardly he thought he was used in not having as good a voice as the nightingale; how that pretty animal was agreeable to every ear that heard it, while he was laughed at for his ugly screaming noise, if he did but open his mouth. The goddess, concerned at the uneasiness of her favourite bird, answered him very kindly, to this purpose: but you have the advantage in point of beauty and largeness of person. The vivid blue of the sapphire glitters in your neck; and, when you spread your tail, a gemmy brightness strikes the eye from a plumage varied with a thousand glowing colours. Ah! says he; but what avails my silent unmeaning beauty, when I am so far excelled in voice! The goddess dismissed him, bidding him consider, that the properties of every creature were appointed by the decree of fate; to him beauty; strength to the eagle; to the nightingale a voice of melody; the faculty of speech to the parrot; and to the dove innocence. That each of these was contented with its own peculiar quality; and, unless he had a
mind

mind to be miserable, he must learn to be so too.

APPLICATION.

Since all things, as Juno says, are fixed by the eternal and unalterable decree of fate, how absurd is it to hear people complain and torment themselves for that which it is impossible ever to obtain! They who are ambitious of having more good qualities, since that is impracticable, should spare for no pains to cultivate and recommend those they have; which, a sourness, and peevishness of temper, instead of improving, will certainly lessen and impair, whether they are of the mind or body. If we had all the desirable properties in the world, we could be no more than easy and contented with them; and, if a man, by a right way of thinking, can reconcile himself to his own condition, whatever it be, he will fall little short of the most complete state that mortals ever enjoy.

LESSON VIII.

The Wolf and the Kid.

THE goat going abroad to feed, shut up her young kid at home, charging him to bolt the door fast, and open it to nobody, till she herself should return. The wolf, who lay lurking just by, heard this charge given, and soon after came and knocked at the door, counterfeiting the voice of the goat, and desiring to be admitted. The kid, looking out at the window, and finding the cheat, bid him go about his business; for, however he might imitate a goat's voice, yet he appeared too much like a wolf to be trusted.

APPLICATION.

As it is impossible that young people should steer their course aright in the world, before they are acquainted with the situation of the many dangers which lie in their way; it is therefore necessary that they should be under the government and direction of those who are appointed to take the charge of their education, whether they are parents, or tutors

tors by them intrusted with the instruction of their children. If a child has but reason enough to consider at all, how readily should it embrace the counsel of its father! how attentively listen to his precepts! and how steadily pursue his advice! the father has already walked in the difficult wilderness of life, and has observed every danger which lies lurking in the paths of it, to annoy the footsteps of those who never trod the way before. Of these, with much tenderness and sincere affection, he makes a discovery to his son; telling him what he must avoid, and directing him how to make a safe, honourable, and advantageous journey. When therefore the child refuses to follow the directions of so skilful a guide, so faithful, so loving, and so sincere a friend, no wonder if he falls into many mischiefs, which otherwise he might have escaped, unpitied and unlamented by all that know him, because he obstinately contemned the kind admonitions of him that truly wished and intended his happiness, and perversely followed the examples of those who decoyed him out of the way of virtue, into the thorny mazes of vice and error. Nor should children take it ill, if the commands of their
parents

parents sometimes seem difficult and disagreeable; perhaps, upon experiment, they may prove as diverting as if they had followed their own choice; this however, they may be assured of, that all such cautions are intended out of true love and affection, by those who are more experienced than themselves, and therefore better judges what their conduct should be.

The Wolf, the Fox, and the Ape.

THE wolf indicted the fox of felony, before the ape, who upon that occasion was appointed special judge of the cause. The fox gave in his answer to the wolf's accusation, and denied the fact. So, after a fair hearing on both sides, the ape gave judgement to this purpose, I am of opinion that you, says he to the wolf, never lost the goods you sue for: and as for you, turning to the fox, I make no question, says he, but you have stolen what is laid to your charge, at least. And thus the court was dismissed, with this public censure passed upon each party.

APPLICATION.

A man that has once blemished his credit by knavery, will not be believed for the future, even though he should speak the truth. One would think the consideration of this should be some obstruction to lying and cheating, and a discouragement to the professors of that faculty. Whoever is detected of voluntary deliberate falsehood, although no cognizance is had of it by the public, will yet be for ever detested by the honest discreet part of his acquaintance; and though he may escape all manner of penalty from the law of the land in which he lives, yet all that know him will lay him under at tacit private condemnation, and treat him for ever after as an out-law, and an excommunicated person.

Jupiter and the Afs.

A CERTAIN afs which belonged to a gardener, and was weary of carrying his heavy burthens, prayed to Jupiter to give him a new master. Jupiter, consenting to his petition, gave him a tile-maker, who loaded

loaded him with tiles, and made him carry heavier burthens than before. Again he came, and made supplication, beseeching the god to give him one that was more mild; or, at least, to let him have any other master but this. Jupiter could not choose but laugh at his folly; however, he granted his request this time also, and made him over to a tanner. But as soon as the poor ass was sensible what a master he had got, he could not forbear upbraiding himself with his great folly and inconstancy, which had brought him a master, not only more cruel and exacting than any of the former, but one that would not spare his very hide after he was dead.

APPLICATION.

This fable is a lively representation of the instability of mankind, who are seldom or never contented with their own lot.

The Ape and the Fox.

THE ape meeting the fox, one day, humbly requested him to give him a piece of his fine long brush tail, to cover his poor
naked

naked backside, which was exposed to all the violence and inclemency of the weather; for, says he, Renard, you have already more than you have occasion for, and a great part of it even drags along in the dirt. The Fox answered, that as to his having too much, that was more than he knew; but be it as it would, he had rather sweep the ground with his tail as long as he lived, than deprive himself of the least bit to cover the ape's nasty stinking posteriors.

APPLICATION.

One can't help considering the world, in the particular of the goods of fortune, as a kind of lottery; in which some few are intitled to prizes of different degrees; others, and those by much the greatest part, come off with little or nothing. Some, like the fox, have even larger circumstances than they know what to do with, insomuch, that they are rather a charge and incumbrance, than of any true use and pleasure to them. Others, like the poor ape's case, are all blank; not having been so lucky as to draw from the wheel of Fortune, wherewith to cover their nakedness, and live with tolerable decency.

The

The all wise disposer of events does certainly permit these things for just and good purposes, which our shallow understanding is not able to fathom.

The Countryman and the Snake.

A VILLAGER, in a frosty, snowy winter, found a snake under a hedge, almost dead with cold. He could not help having a compassion for the poor creature, so brought it home and laid it upon the hearth near the fire; but it had not lain there long, before, being revived with the heat, it began to erect itself, and fly at his wife and children, filling the whole cottage with dreadful hissings. The countryman hearing an outcry, and perceiving what the matter was, caught up a mattock, and soon dispatched him, upbraiding him at the same time in these words: Is this, vile wretch, the return you make to him that saved your life? Die as you deserve; but a single death is too good for you.

APPLICATION.

It is the nature of ingrates to return evil for good; and the moralists in all ages have incessantly declaimed against the enormity of this crime; concluding that they who are capable of hurting their benefactors, are not fit to live in a community; being such, as the natural ties of parent, friend, or country, are too weak to restrain within the bounds of society. Indeed the sin of ingratitude is so detestable, that none but the most inhuman temper can be guilty of it.

LESSON IX.

The Wolves and the Sick Ass.

AN Ass being sick, the report of it was spread abroad in the country, and some did not stick to say, that she would die before another night went over her head. Upon this, several wolves came to the stable where she lay, under pretence of making her a visit; and rapping at the door, and asking how she did, the young ass came out and told them, that his mother was much better than they desired.

APPLICATION.

The charitable visits which are made to many sick people, proceed from much the same motive with that which prevailed upon the wolves to pay their duty to the sick ass, namely, that they may come in for some share of their remains, and feast themselves upon the reversion of their goods and chattles. We cannot, therefore, without pleasure, see these selfish visitants discovered through their mask of charity, and treated with such a reserve, as neighbours of their sort justly challenge.

The Dog in the Manger.

A Dog was lying upon a manger full of hay. An ox being hungry, came near, and offered to eat of the hay; but the envious illnatured cur, getting up and snarling at him, would not suffer him to touch it. Upon which the ox, in the bitterness of his heart, said, a curse light on thee, for a malicious wretch, who wilt neither eat hay thyself, nor suffer others to do it!

APPLICATION.

Envy is the most unnatural and unaccountable of all the passions. There is scarce any other emotion of the mind, however unreasonable, but may have something said in excuse for it; and there are many of these weaknesses of the soul, which, notwithstanding the wrongness and irregularity of them, swell the heart, while they last, with pleasure and gladness. But the envious man has no such apology as this to make; the stronger the passion is, the greater torment he endures; and subjects himself to a continual real pain, by only wishing ill to others. Envy, which is an anxiety arising in our minds, upon our observing accomplishments in others, which we want ourselves, can never receive any true comfort, unless in a deluge, a conflagration, a plague, or some general calamity that should befall mankind: For, as long as there is a creature living that enjoys its being happily within the envious man's sphere, it will afford nourishment to his distempered mind: but such nourishment, as will make him pine, and fret, and emaciate himself to nothing.

The Dove and the Ant.

THE ant, compelled by thirst, went to drink in a clear purling rivulet; but the current, with its circling eddy, snatched her away, and carried her down the stream. A dove, pitying her distressed condition, cropped a branch from a neighbouring tree, and let it fall into the water, by means of which the ant saved herself, and got ashore. Not long after, a fowler, having a design upon the dove, planted his nets, and all his little artillery, in due order, without the bird's observing what he was about; which the ant perceiving, just as he was going to put his design in execution, she bit him by the heel, and made him give so sudden a start, that the dove took the alarm, and flew away.

APPLICATION.

One good turn deserves another; and gratitude is excited by so noble and natural a spirit, that he ought to be looked upon as the vilest of creatures, who has no sense of it. It is, indeed, so very just and equitable a thing, and so much every man's duty, that to speak of it properly, one should not mention it as any thing meritorious, or that
may

may claim praise and admiration; any more than we should say, a man ought to be rewarded or commended for not killing his father, or forbearing to set fire to his neighbour's house. The bright and shining piece of morality, therefore, which is recommended to us in this fable, is set forth in the example of the dove, who, without any obligation or expectation, does a voluntary office of charity to its fellow-creature in distress. The constant uninterrupted practice of this virtue, is the only thing in which we are capable of imitating the great Author of our being; whose *beloved Son*, besides the many precepts he has given to enforce this duty, used this expression as a common saying, *It is more blessed to give, than to receive.*

The Eagle and the Crow.

AN eagle flew down from the top of a high rock, and settled upon the back of a lamb; and then instantly flying up into the air again, bore his bleating prize aloft in his pounces. A crow who sat upon an elm, and beheld this exploit, resolved to imitate it; so flying down upon the back of a ram,

and intangling his claws in the wool, he fell a chattering, and attempting to fly; by which means he drew the observation of the shepherd upon him, who, finding his feet hampered in the fleece of the ram, easily took him, and gave him to his boys for their sport and diversion.

APPLICATION.

Every quality which is excellent and commendable, is not, however, always a proper object for our imitation. We ought to state our own account honestly and fairly, that we may see what our abilities are, and how our circumstances stand: otherwise, we may not only become ridiculous to others, but prejudicial to ourselves, by some awkward and illjudged emulation, though it happen to be in qualification truly laudable and great. It behoves every man to exert a good share of industry towards the advancement of his interest, or, if he pleases, of his reputation.

The Fox and the Lion.

THE first time the Fox saw the lion, he fell down at his feet, and was ready to die

die with fear. The second time he took courage, and could even bear to look upon him. The third time he had the impudence to come up to him, to salute him and to enter into familiar conversation with him.

APPLICATION.

From this fable we may observe the two extremes in which we may fail, as to a proper behaviour towards our superiors: the one is a bashfulness, proceeding either from a guilty mind, or a timorous rusticity: the other, an over-bearing impudence, which assumes more than becomes it, and so renders the person insufferable to the conversation of well-bred reasonable people.

The Country Mouse and the City Mouse.

AN honest, plain, sensible country mouse, is said to have entertained at his hole, one day, a fine mouse of the town. Having formerly been play-fellows together, they were old acquaintance, which served as an apology for the visit. However, as master of the house, he thought himself obliged to

do the honours of it, in all respects, and to make as great a stranger of his guest as he possibly could. In order to this, he set before him a reserve of delicate greypease and bacon, a dish of fine oatmeal, some parings of new cheese; and, to crown all with a desert, a remnant of a charming mellow apple. In good manners, he forbore to eat any himself, lest the stranger should not have enough; but, that he might seem to bear the other company, sat and nibbled a piece of a wheaten straw; very busily. At last, says the spark of the town, old crony, give me leave to be a little free with you: How can you bear to live in this nasty, dirty, melancholy hole here, with nothing but woods, and meadows, and mountains, and rivulets about you? Do not you prefer the conversation of the world to the chirping of birds, and the splendour of a court to the rude aspect of an uncultivated desert? Come, take my word for it, you will find it a change for the better. Never stand considering, but away this moment. Remember, we are not immortal, and therefore have no time to lose. Make sure of to day, and spend it as agreeably as you can, you know not what may happen to-morrow.

morrow. In short, these and such like arguments prevailed, and his country acquaintance was resolved to go to town that night. So they both set out upon their journey together, proposing to sneak in after the close of the evening. They did so; and, about midnight, made their entry into a certain great house, where there had been an extraordinary entertainment the day before, and several tit bits, which some of the servants had purloined, were hid under the seat of a window: the country guest was immediately placed in the midst of a rich Persian carpet; and now it was the courtier's turn to entertain, who indeed acquitted himself in that capacity with the utmost readiness and address, changing the courses as elegantly, and tasting every thing first as judiciously as any clerk of a kitchen. The other sat and enjoyed himself like a delighted epicure, tickled to the last degree with this new turn of his affairs; when on a sudden, a noise of somebody opening the door, made them start from their seats, and scuttle in confusion about the dining-room. Our country friend, in particular, was ready to die with fear at the barking of a huge mastiff or two, which opened their throats just about

the same time, and made the whole house echo. At last, recovering himself, Well, says he, if this be your town-life, much good may do you with it: give me my poor quiet hole again, with my homely, but comfortable grey pease.

APPLICATION.

A moderate fortune, with a quiet retirement in the country, is preferable to the greatest affluence which is attended with care and the perplexity of business, and inseparable from the noise and hurry of the town. The practice of the generality of people of the best taste, it is to be owned, is directly against us in this point; but, when it is considered, that this practice of theirs proceeds rather from a compliance with the fashion of the times, than their own private thoughts, the objection is of no force. Among the great numbers of men who have received a learned education, how few are there but either have their fortunes entirely to make; or, at least, think they deserve to have, and ought not to lose the opportunity of getting somewhat more than their fathers have left them! The town is the field of action for

for volunteers of this kind; and whatever fondness they may have for the country, yet they must stay till their circumstances will admit of a retreat thither. But sure there never was a man yet, who lived in a constant return of trouble and fatigue in town, as all men of business do in some degree or other, but has formed to himself some end of getting a sufficient competency, which may enable him to purchase a quiet possession in the country, where he may indulge his genius, and give up his old age to that easy smooth life, which, in the tempest of business, he had so often longed for.

LESSON X.

The Mice in Council.

THE mice having called a general council; and having met, after the doors were locked, entered into a free consultation about ways and means, how to render their fortunes and estates more secure from the danger of the cat. Many things were offered, and much was debated pro and con,
upon

upon the matter. At last a young mouse, in a fine florid speech, concluded upon an expedient, and that the only one, which was to put them for the future entirely out of the power of the enemy; and this was, that the cat should wear a bell about her neck, which upon the least motion, would give the alarm, and be a signal for them to retire into their holes. This speech was received with great applause, and it was even proposed by some, that the mouse who made it should have the thanks of the assembly. Upon which, an old grey mouse, who had sat silent all the while, stood up, and in another speech, owned that the contrivance was admirable, and the author of it without doubt an ingenious mouse; but, he said, he thought it would not be so proper to vote him thanks, till he should further inform them how this bell was to be fastened about the cat's neck, and what mouse would undertake to do it.

APPLICATION.

Many things appear feasible in speculation, which are afterwards found to be impracticable. And since the execution of any thing is that which is to complete and finish its very
ex-

existence, what raw counsellors are those who advise the management of things in their nature incapable of answering their own expectations, or their promises to others.

The Husbandman and the Stork.

THE husbandman pitched a net in his fields to take the cranes and geese, which came to feed upon the new-sown corn. Accordingly, he took several, both cranes and geese: and among them, a stork, who pleaded hard for his life, and, among other apologies which he made, alledged, that he was neither goose nor crane, but a poor harmless stork, who performed his duty to his parents to all intents and purposes, feeding them when they were old, and, as occasion required, carrying them from place to place upon his back. All this may be true, replies the husbandman; but, as I have taken you in bad company, and in the same crime, you must expect to suffer the same punishment.

APPLICATION.

If bad company had nothing else to make us shun and avoid it, this, methinks, might
be

be sufficient, that it infects and taints a man's reputation to as great a degree as if he were thoroughly versed in the wickedness of the whole gang. What is it to me, if the thief, who robs me of my money, gives part of it to build a church? Is he ever the less a thief? No, such mixtures of religion and sin make the offence but the more flagrant, as they convince us, that it was not committed out of ignorance.

The Shepherd's Boy.

A CERTAIN shepherd's boy kept his sheep upon a common, and in sport and wantonness would often cry out, The wolf, the wolf. By this means he several times drew the husbandmen in an adjoining field, from their work; who finding themselves deluded, resolved, for the future, to take no notice of his alarm. Soon after, the wolf came indeed. The boy cried out in earnest; but no heed being given to his cries, the sheep were devoured by the wolf.

APPLICATION.

He that is detected for being a notorious liar, besides the ignominy and reproach of the

the thing, incurs this mischief, that he will scarce be able to get any one to believe him again, as long as he lives. However true our complaint may be, or how much soever it may be for our interest to have it believed, yet if we have been frequently caught tripping before, we shall hardly be able to gain credit to what we relate afterwards.

The Trumpeter taken Prisoner,

A TRUMPETER being taken prisoner, in a battle, begged hard for quarter, declaring his innocence, and protesting, that he neither had, nor could kill any man, bearing no arms but only his trumpet, which he was obliged to sound at the word of command. For that reason, replied his enemies, we are determined not to spare you; for though you yourself never fight, yet, with that wicked instrument of yours, you blow up animosity between other people, and so are the occasion of much bloodshed.

APPLICATION.

A man may be guilty of murder, who has never handled a sword, or pulled a trigger,

ger, or lifted up his arm with any mischievous weapon. There is a little incendiary called the tongue, which is more venomous than a poisoned arrow, and more killing than a two-edged sword. The moral of the fable, therefore is this, that if in any civil insurrection, the persons taken in arms against the government deserve to die, much more do they whose tongues gave birth to the sedition and excited the tumult. When wicked priests, instead of preaching peace and charity employ that engine of scandal, their tongue, to foment rebellions, whether they succeed in their designs, or no, they ought to be severely punished; for they have done what in them lay, to set folks together by the ears; they have blown the trumpet, and sounded the alarm; and if thousands are not destroyed by the sword, it is none of their faults.

The Wolf in Sheep's Clothing.

A WOLF clothing himself in the skin of a sheep, and getting in among the flock, by this means took the opportunity to devour many of them. At last the shepherd discover-

discovered him, and cunningly fastening a rope about his neck, tied him up to a tree, which stood hard by. Some other shepherds happening to pass that way, and observing what he was about, drew near, and expressed their admiration at it. What, says one of them, brother, do you make hanging of sheep? No, replies the other; but I make hanging of a wolf whenever I catch him, though in the habit and garb of a sheep. Then he showed them their mistake, and they applauded the justice of the execution.

APPLICATION.

This fable shows us, that no regard is to be had to the mere habit or outside of any person, but to undisguised worth and intrinsic virtue. When we place our esteem upon the external garb, before we inform ourselves of the qualities which it covers, we may often mistake evil for good, and instead of a sheep, take a wolf into our protection. Therefore, however innocent or sanctified any one may appear as to the vesture wherewith he is clothed, we shall act rashly, because we may be imposed upon, if from thence we take it for grant-

ed, that he is inwardly as good and righteous as his outward robe would persuade us he is.

The Mouse and the Weasel.

A LITTLE, starvling, thin-gutted rogue of a mouse, had, with much pushing and application, made his way through a small hole into a corn-basket, where he stuffed and crammed so plentifully, that when he would have retired the way he came, he found himself too plump, with all his endeavours, to accomplish it. A weasel, who stood at some distance, and had been diverting himself with beholding the vain efforts of the little fat thing, called to him, and said, Harkye, honest friend, if you have a mind to make your escape, there is but one way for it; contrive to grow as poor and lean as you were when you entered, and then, perhaps, you may get off.

APPLICATION.

They who, from a poor mean condition, insinuate themselves into a good estate, are not always the most happy. There is,
many

many times, a quiet and content attending a low life, to which the rich man is an utter stranger. Riches and cares are almost inseparable, and whoever would get rid of the one, must content himself to be divested of the other. He that has been acquainted with the sweets of a life free from the incumbrance of wealth, and longs to enjoy them again, must strip himself of that incumbrance, if ever he means to attain his wishes.

Some, from creeping into the lowest stations of life, have, in process of time, filled the greatest places in it; and grown so bulky by pursuing their insatiate appetite after money, that, when they would have retired, they found themselves too opulent and full to get off. There has been no expedient for them to creep out, till they were squeezed and reduced in some measure, to their primitive littleness. They that fill themselves with that which is the property of others, should always be so served before they are suffered to escape.

LESSON XI.

The Dog invited to Supper.

A GENTLEMAN having invited an extraordinary friend to sup with him, ordered a handsome entertainment to be prepared. His dog, observing this, thought with himself, that now would be a good opportunity for him to invite another dog, a friend of his, to partake of the good cheer. Accordingly he did so; and the strange dog was conducted into the kitchen, where he saw mighty preparations going forward. Thought he to himself, this is rare! I shall fill my belly charmingly, by and by, with some of those dainties! I'll eat enough to last me a week; Oh! how nicely and deliciously shall I feed! While he stood and thought thus with himself, his tail wagged, and his chops watered exceedingly; and this drew the observation of the cook towards him; who, seeing a strange cur, with his eyes intent upon the victuals, stole softly behind him, and, taking him up by the two hind legs, threw him out of a window into the street. The hard stones gave him

a very severe reception, he was almost stunned with the fall; but recovering himself, he ran yelping and crying half the length of a street; the noise of which brought several other dogs about him; who, knowing of the invitation, began to enquire how he had fared? Oh, says he, admirably well; I never was better entertained in my life; but, in troth, we drank a little too hard; for my part, I was so overtaken, that I scarce know which way I got out of the house.

APPLICATION.

They are strangers to the world, who are so vain as to think they can be well with any one by proxy; they may, by this means, be cajoled, bubbled, and imposed upon; but are under great uncertainty as to gaining their point, and may probably be treated with scorn and derision in the end.

The Ass eating Thistles.

AN ass was laden with good provisions of several sorts, which, in time of harvest,

he was carrying into the field for his master and the reapers to dine upon. By the way he met with a fine large thistle, and, being very hungry, began to mumble it; which while he was doing, he entered into this reflection: How many greedy epicures would think themselves happy, amidst such a variety of delicate viands as I now carry? But, to me, this bitter prickly thistle is more savory and relishing than the most exquisite and sumptuous banquet.

APPLICATION.

Happiness and misery, and oftentimes pleasure and pain, exist merely in our opinion, and are no more to be accounted for, than the difference of tastes. *That which is one man's meat, is another man's poison*, is a proposition that ought to be allowed in all particulars, where the opinion is concerned, as well as in eating and drinking.

The Hart and the Vine.

A HART being pursued hard by the hunters, hid himself under the broad leaves of a shady spreading vine. When the hunters were

were gone by, and had given him over for lost, he, thinking himself very secure, began to crop and eat the leaves of the vine. By this means the branches being put into a rustling motion, drew the eyes of the hunters that way; who, seeing the vine stir, and fancying some wild beasts had taken covert there; shot their arrows at a venture and killed the hart; who before he expired, brayed out his dying words to this purpose: Ah! I suffer justly for my ingratitude; who could not forbear doing an injury to the vine, that so kindly concealed me in time of danger.

APPLICATION.

Ingratitude has been always esteemed the greatest of crimes, and what, as it were, comprehends all other vices within it. Nor can we say, that this estimation is rashly or unadvisedly made; for he that is capable of injuring his benefactors, what will he scruple towards another? If his conscience can't be felt with the weight of an obligation added to it, much less will it have any influence where there is none. So that, upon the whole, we may conclude, that the man who has been once guilty of ingratitude,

will not stick at any other crimes of an inferior nature.

The Blackmoor.

A CERTAIN man having bought a blackmoor was so simple as to think that the colour of his skin was only dirt and filth, which he had contracted, for want of due care, under his former master. This fault he fancied might easily be removed! So he ordered the poor black to be put into a tub, and was at a considerable charge in providing ashes, soap, and scrubbing brushes, for the operation. To work they went, rubbing and scouring his skin all over, but to no manner of purpose; for when they had repeated their washings several times, and were grown quite weary, all they got by it was, that the wretched Aethiopian caught cold and died.

APPLICATION.

Many people attempt impossibilities, for want of considering the nature of things aright. For, as palpable a blunder as this man in the fable committed, there are those who

who are guilty of as great mistakes; especially when they endeavour, by fruitless cultivations, to raise graces from the mind or body, of which neither is capable. In short, when people learn to dance without shape and mien, to sing, or play on music, without a voice or an ear, painting or poetry without a genius, it is attempting to wash the blackmoor white. They can never attain their end, but at the same time expose themselves to the jocular humours of those that behold them.

The Jackdaw and the Sheep.

A JACKDAW sat chattering upon the back of a sheep. Peace, you noisy thing, says the sheep; if I were a dog you durst not serve me so. That's true enough, replies the jackdaw, I know very well who I have to do with: I never meddle with the surly and revengeful; but I love to plague such poor helpless creatures as you are, that can't do me any harm again.

APPLICATION.

Many people in the world are of the temper of this jackdaw in the fable, who do

mischief for mischief's sake; and, at the same time, are never so well pleased as when they do it to the innocent and undeserving. They love themselves too well to offer an injury to one of their own malicious principles, for fear of a suitable return; but desire no better grounds, at any time, for being hurtful, than the prospect of being so with impunity. How inconsistent are such proceedings as these with honour and generosity! How opposite to the character of a great and a good man! and how directly contrary to the rules prescribed for the behaviour of noble and heroic spirits!

The Lark and her Young Ones.

A LARK, who had young ones in a field of corn which was almost ripe, was under some fear lest the reapers should come to reap it before her young brood were fledged, and able to remove from the place. Wherefore, upon flying abroad to look for food, she left this charge with them: That they should take notice what they heard talked of in her absence, and tell her of it when she came back again. When she

was

was gone, they heard the owner of the corn call to his son: Well, says he, I think this corn is ripe enough; I would have you go early to-morrow, and desire our friends and neighbours to come and help us to reap it. When the old lark came home, the young ones fell a quivering and chirping round her, and told her what had happened, begging her to remove them as fast as she could. The mother bid them be easy; for, says she, if the owner depends upon friends and neighbours, I am pretty sure the corn will not be reaped to-morrow. Next day she went out again, upon the same occasion, and left the same orders with them as before. The owner came, and stayed, expecting those he had sent to; but the sun grew hot, and nothing was done, for not a soul came to help him. Then, says he to his son, I perceive these friends of ours are not to be depended upon, so that you must e'en go to your uncles and cousins, and tell them I desire they would be here betimes to-morrow morning to help us reap. Well, this the young ones, in a great fright, reported also to their mother. If that be all, says she, don't be frightened, children, for kindred and relations do
not

not use to be so very forward to serve one another: but take particular notice what you hear said the next time, and be sure you let me know it. She went abroad the next day, as usual; and the owner finding his relations as slack as the rest of his neighbours, said to his son, Harkye, George, do you get a couple of good sickles ready against to-morrow morning, and we will e'en reap the corn ourselves. When the young ones told their mother this, Then, says she, we must be gone indeed! for, when a man undertakes to do his business himself, 'tis not so likely that he will be disappointed. So she removed her young ones immediately, and the corn was reaped the next day by the good man and his son.

APPLICATION.

Never depend upon the assistance of friends and relations in any thing which you are able to do yourself; for nothing is more fickle and uncertain. The man who relies upon another for the execution of any affair of importance, is not only kept in a wretched and slavish suspense, while he expects the issue of the matter, but generally meets with a disappointment. While he, who
lays

lays the chief stress of his business upon himself, and depends upon his own industry and attention for the success of his affairs, is in the fairest way to attain his end.

LESSON XII.

The Shepherd turned Merchant.

A SHEPHERD who kept his sheep near the sea, one clear summer's day drove them close to the shore, and sat down upon a piece of a rock to enjoy the cool breeze that came from the water. The green element appeared calm and smooth; and Thetis with her train of smiling beautiful nymphs seemed to dance upon the floating surface of the deep. The shepherd's heart thrilled with secret pleasure, and he began to wish for the life of a merchant. O how happy, says he, should I be, to plow this liquid plain, in a pretty, tight vessel of my own! and to visit the remote parts of the world, instead of sitting idly here to look upon a parcel of senseless sheep, while they are grazing! then what ample returns should I make in the way of traffick! and what a short

short and certain path would this be to riches and honour! In short, this thought was improved into a resolution; away he posted with all expedition, sold his flock, and all that he had; then he bought a bark, and fitted it out for a voyage; he loaded it with a cargo of dates, and set sail for a mart that was held upon the coast of Asia; five hundred leagues off. He had not been long at sea, before the wind began to blow tempestuously, and the waves to rage and swell; the violence of the weather increased upon him, his ship was in danger of sinking, and he was obliged to lighten her, by throwing all his dates over board: after this; his vessel was driven upon a rock near the shore, and split to pieces; he himself hardly escaped with life. Poor, and destitute of subsistence, he applied himself to the man who had bought his flock, and was admitted to tend it as a hireling. He sat in the same place as before, and the ocean again looked calm and smooth. Ah! says he, deceitful, tempting element, in vain you try to engage me a second time; my misfortunes have left me too poor to be again deluded the same way; and experience has made me so wise as to resolve, whatever my condition

tion

tion may be, never to trust thy faithless bosom more.

APPLICATION.

Bought wit is best: And the more variety of disappointments we meet with, the greater will be our experience, and the better we shall be qualified to rub through the world. Mankind has a strange propensity for things that are new and untryed; and so strong a bias inclines them to shifting and changing, that every one disrelishes his own profession, and wishes he had been of some other employment.

The Man and the Gnat.

AS a clownish fellow was sitting upon a bank, a gnat settled upon his leg, and stung it. He clapped his hand with great vehemence upon the place, with intention to kill the gnat; but the little nimble insect, skipping lightly between his fingers, escaped; and every time he struck, he gave himself a smart blow upon the leg, without being in the least able to touch the gnat. This provoked him very much, so that in
the

the height of his passion he fell to invoking Hercules. O mighty Hercules, says he, since nothing can withstand thy power, aid me I beseech thee, against this pernicious gnat, and with thy invincible strength, subdue him, in compassion to me, miserable creature, who am tormented with his venomous sting.

APPLICATION.

Many people, like the clown in the fable, are apt to invoke the Almighty upon every little trifling accident that befalls them, not in an habitual unmeaning exclamation, such as children and childish folks use; but in a serious deliberate meditation, conceived in a fit of rapture, and delivered from the closet in the usual season of devotion. How many things are prayed for with much earnestness, which, if we were to inquire into them, are mere vanities, and such as we ought to be ashamed of having! Not that the supreme Being, who is all knowing, and present every where, can be supposed to be ignorant of every little thought of our souls; or unable to comply with the multiplicity of our wishes: But it is contrary to his exalted nature to condescend to our paltry selfish schemes, or to grant any of those petitions, which

which we ourselves, if we considered, should be ashamed to put up.

The Deer and the Lion.

A DEER, being hard pursued by the hounds, found a cave, into which he rushed for security. But he was no sooner got in than he saw himself in the power of a lion, who lay couched at the farther end of the cave, and sprung upon him in an instant. Being at the point of death, he complained thus: Unhappy creature that I am! I entered this cave to escape the pursuit of men and dogs, and am fallen into the jaws of the most cruel and rapacious of all wild beasts.

APPLICATION.

Some are so unfortunate, as to be ever running into troubles and difficulties: their ill luck seems to ride them through a series of misfortunes; and, in the mean time, like stumbling horses, the more they are spurred, the oftener they flounce along in the dirt, and the more trips they make.

The Raven and the Serpent.

A HUNGRY raven, flying about in quest of his prey, saw a serpent basking himself upon the side of a sunny bank: down he foused upon him, and seized him with his horny beak, in order to devour him: but the serpent, writhing to and fro with the pain, bit the raven again with his venomous teeth, to such a degree, that he could not survive it. The raven, in the agonies of death, is said to have confessed that this judgement happened to him justly; since he had attempted to satisfy his craving appetite, at the expence of another's welfare.

APPLICATION.

They who are of a ravenous greedy temper, and for swallowing all that comes in their way, may chance to meet with a sting in the end. When people are actuated by an insatiable avarice, they stick at nothing; without considering the lawfulness, or indeed the real emolument at snapping at all, right or wrong, down it goes: and, if it has but the appearance of gain, they are for making seizure, let the consequence be what it will.

The

The Master and his Scholar.

AS a schoolmaster was walking upon the bank of a river, not far from his school; he heard a cry as of one in distress; advancing a few paces farther, he saw one of his scholars in the water, hanging by the bough of a willow. The boy had, it seems, been learning to swim with corks; and now thinking himself sufficiently experienced, had thrown those implements aside, and ventured into the water without them; but the force of the stream having hurried him out of his depth, he had certainly been drowned, had not the branch of a willow, which grew on the bank, providentially hung in his way. The master took up the corks, which lay upon the ground, and throwing them to his scholar, made use of this opportunity to read a lecture to him, upon the inconsiderate rashness of youth. Let this be an example to you, says he, in the conduct of your future life; never to throw away your corks, till time has given you strength and experience enough to swim without them.

APPLICATION.

Some people are so vain and self-conceited, that they will run themselves into a thousand inconveniencies, rather than be thought to want assistance in any one respect. Now there are many little helps and accommodations in life, which they who lanch out into the wide ocean of the world, ought to make use of as supporters to raise and buoy them up, till they are grown strong in the knowledge of men, and sufficiently versed in business to stem the tide by themselves.

END of the THIRD VOLUME.

GULLIVER'S LECTURES
VOL. IV.
CONTAINING
THE RENOWNED HISTORY
OF
THE WHITE CAT;
AND OTHER
INTERESTING STORIES.

VOL. IV.

A

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

AND OF THE WORLD

Some people are so vain and self-conceited
that they will not acknowledge that they are
in the wrong, but rather than do so

CULTIVATED LECTURES

VOL. IV.

THE RENOWNED HISTORY

THE WHITE CAT

INTERESTING STORIES

A

VOL. IV.

P R E F A C E.

THERE is something so interesting and amusing in the perusal of well written tales, that I am confident I need say but little to recommend them to the attention of my Lilliputian pupils and readers. I would however wish to remind them, that the regions of enchantment, and the power and dominion of fairies, are inventions of very ancient date. Before mankind had the holy and blessed scriptures to direct them, their minds were led away by error and prejudice; and, as they knew nothing of the true nature of God, nor of his blessed Son Christ, they were led to represent that amazing interposing power of Providence, which they every day perceived, under the characters of fairies, and other imaginary beings,

P R E F A C E.

who never had any existence. However, even in these enlightened days, so much sound morality and good doctrine have been found in these ancient pieces, that the reading of them has not only been permitted, but even recommended to young people. Indeed, the tales here presented to my little readers are not very antique, but rather modern ones written on the ancient plan, and more peculiarly adapted to render little folks at once both wise and happy.

THE

THE
S T O R Y
OF THE
W H I T E C A T.

CHAP. I.

Account of a certain King and his three Sons.

THERE was a king who had three sons, all handsome, brave young gentlemen: but jealous that they should desire to reign before his death, he caused several reports to be spread abroad, that they endeavoured to procure themselves creatures to deprive him of his crown. The king found himself very old, but his sense and capacity of government no ways decayed; so that he cared not to resign up a place he filled so worthily, and thought that the best way for him to live at quiet, was to amuse them by promises. To this end he took them into his closet; where, after he had talked to them with great candour, he said, "You will agree with me, my children,

A 3 dren,

dren, that my great age will not allow me to apply myself to the affairs of the public with so much care as formerly; and I am afraid my subjects will not be so well pleased with my administration: therefore I intend to resign my crown to one of you. But as it is very just that you should strive to please me with some present, and as I design to retire into the country, I should be very glad to have a pretty little dog to keep me company: therefore, without having more regard to my eldest than my youngest, I declare to you, that he of you who brings me the most beautiful dog shall be my heir."

The three princes were very much surprised at their father's desire for a little dog. The two younger, were extraordinarily well pleased at this proposal; but the elder, though vexed, was either too timorous or respectful to represent his right. However, they took their leaves of the king, who gave them money and jewels, telling them, That they must all return without fail in a year's time, on a certain day, with their dogs. But before they set out on this search, they all went to a castle three leagues off, where they made an entertainment, and invited
their

their most trusty friends and confidents, before whom the three brothers swore an eternal friendship to one another, promising never to be jealous of each other's good fortune; but that the most successful should let the other two partake with him, appointing that castle for their place of rendezvous, and from thence to go all together to the king.

They every one took a different road without any attendants; and as for the two eldest, they had a great many adventures: but as the particulars are not so well known to me, I shall pass them over in silence, and speak only of the youngest, who was a youth of bright parts, and brave even to a fault. Not a day passed over his head, but he bought dogs of some kind or other, hounds, greyhounds, spaniels, &c. that were pretty, keeping always the most beautiful, and letting the others go; for it was impossible for him to keep all the dogs he had purchased, since he had neither gentleman, page, nor any other person along with him: however, he kept going on, without fixing on any certain place; when he was surpris'd one night in a large forest, where he could find no shelter, by a storm of thunder, lightning,

ning, and rain. Still he pursued the road, and went a long way, when seeing a small light, he persuaded himself some house was near, where he might get a lodging that night. Following the lights, he arrived at the gates of a stately castle, which were all of massy gold; in which were carbuncles, which gave that extraordinary light which the prince saw so far off. The walls were of fine china, whereon the histories of all the fairies since the creation of the world were represented; but the rain and ill weather would not suffer our prince to stay to examine them all though he was charmed to find the adventures of Prince Lutin, who was his uncle, among the rest.

He returned to the door, after having rambled some paces off, and there found a deer's foot at the end of a chain of diamonds, which made him admire the magnificence: he pulled, and soon heard a bell which, by the sound, he judged to be either gold or silver; and some time after the door opened, and he saw no person, but only twelve hands, each holding a flambeau; at which sight he was very much surpris'd, and was in dispute whether or no he should proceed any farther, when, to his great amazement, he felt

felt some others behind him, which pushed him forwards; whereupon he advanced with his hand on his sword, though very uneasy, and, as he thought, in some danger: when going into a wardrobe he heard two sweet voices sing these words:

With unconcern behold these hands,
And dread no false alarms,
If you are sure you can withstand
The force of beauty's charms.

He could not believe he was invited so kindly to suffer any injury, which made him, finding himself forced forwards, to go to a great gate of coral, which opened as soon as he approached it, and he went into a hall of mother of pearl, and thence into several chambers adorned and enriched with paintings and jewels; a vast number of lights that were let down from the ceiling of the hall, contributed to light some part of the other apartments, which besides were hung round with glass sconces. After having gone into sixty chambers, the hands that conducted him stopped him, and he saw a great easy chair make up towards him, the fire light of itself, and the hands, which were both white and finely proportioned, undressed him, he being wet, and in some danger of catching

catching cold. A fine shirt, and a night-gown of gold brocade, with cyphers and small emeralds, were given him, and a table and toilet brought by these hands. Every thing was very grand: the hands combed out his hair with a lightness that gave him pleasure, and afterwards dressed him in extraordinary fine clothes, while he not only silently admired them, but at last began to be in some little fright. When he was dressed, they conducted him into a stately hall, richly furnished, where he saw in fine painting, the stories of the most famous cats; as Rodillardus hung by the Heels in a Council of Rats, the Cat in Boots, the marquis de Carabas, the Writing Cat, the Cat turned Woman, Witches in the Shapes of Cats, with their nightly meetings, &c. all very odd and singular.

Two cloths were laid, both garnished with gold plate, with beaufets set out with a vast number of glasses, and cups made of valuable stones; and while the prince was thinking with himself what they were laid for, he saw some cats come and place themselves upon a bench set there for that purpose, one holding a musick-book, another with a roll of paper, to beat time with,
and

and the rest with small guittars: when all on a sudden they every one set up a mewling in different tones, and struck the strings with their talons, which made the strangest musick that ever was heard. While he was calling to mind the several things that had happened since his being in this castle, he saw a little figure about half a yard high come forward in a veil of black crape, led by two cats in mourning clokes, with swords by their sides, and followed by a numerous train of cats; some carrying rats, and some mice in traps and cages.

The prince was in the greatest amazement, and knew not what to think; when the little figure in black coming up to him, and lifting up its veil, he saw the prettiest little *White Cat* he ever had set his eyes on, which seemed to be young, but with all very melancholy, and set up such an agreeable and charming mewling, as went to the prince's heart. "Prince, said she, you are welcome; it is a pleasure to me to see you here." "Madam Puss, replied the prince, you are very generous to receive me so graciously; but you appear to me to be a cat of extraordinary merit: for the gift you enjoy of speech, and this stately castle
you

you possess, are convincing proofs of it.”
“Prince, answered the White Cat, I desire you would forbear your compliments, for I am both plain in my discourse and manners, but have a good heart. Let us go said she, to supper, and bid the musicians leave off; for the prince does not understand what they say.” “What, said he, do they then say any thing?” “Yes, answered the White Cat, we have poets, and great wits, and if you will stay with us, you shall be convinced of it.” “I need but hear you speak to believe that, answered he gallantly, for I look on you as on something more than common.”

Supper was brought up, the hands set on the table two dishes of soup, one made of young pigeons, and the other of fat mice. The sight of the one hindered the prince from eating of the other, fancying that the same cook had dressed both: which the White cat guessing at, assured him that she had two kitchens, and that he might eat of whatever was set before him, and be confident there was no rats or mice in any thing offered him. The prince, who believed that this beautiful cat would not deceive him, wanted not to be told so twice. He observed

a little picture to hang upon her foot, at which he was not a little surpris'd, and asked her to show it him, thinking it might be some fine puss, a lover of the White Cat; but was in a maze to see a handsome young man, who resembled him very much. The White Cat sigh'd, and growing melancholy; kept a profound silence. The prince perceived that there was something extraordinary in it, but durst not inform himself for fear of displeasing or grieving his kind entertainer. He diverted her with all the news he knew, and found her very well acquainted with the different interests of princes, and other things that pass'd in the world. When supper was done, the White Cat carried her guest into a hall, where there was a stage, on which twelve cats, and as many apes, danced a mask in Moorish and Chinese habits; and when this was over, the White Cat bid her guest good-night, and the hands led him into an apartment opposite to that which he had seen, but no less magnificent: it was hung with tapestry, made of the wings of butterflies, the variety of which colours formed most beautiful flowers. The bed was of fine gauze, tied with bunches of ribbon, and the

glassess reached from the ceiling down to the floor, and the pannels between represented, in carved work, thousands of Cupids.

The prince went to bed, and slept a little; but was awakened again by a confused noise. The hands took him out of bed, and put him on a hunting habit. He looked out of the window, and saw about five hundred cats, some leading greyhounds, and others blowing horns; it being that day a great feast, whereon the White Cat had a mind to go a hunting, and was willing that the prince should partake of that diversion. The hands presented to him a wooden horse, that had a good speed and easy paces, which he made some scruple to mount, alledging, they took him for Don Quixote; but his refusal signified nothing, they set him on the wooden horse, which was finely caparisoned, with a saddle and housings of gold, beset with diamonds. The white Cat rid on a most beautiful ape, having thrown off her veil, and put on a hat and feather, which gave so bold an air, as frightened all the mice that saw her. Never was there better sport; the cats outran the mice and rabbits, and whenever they took one, the White Cat always paunched its prey, and gave them

them their fees. For the birds, they were not in much greater security; the cats climbed up the trees, and the ape carried the White Cat up to the eagles nests. When the chace was over, she took a horn of about a finger's length, which, when sounded, was so loud, that it might be heard some leagues; and as soon as she blowed, she had presently all the cats in the country about her, some mounted in chariots in the air, and some in boats, but all in different habits, which made a fine shew. With this pompous train she and the prince returned to her castle, who thought it favoured very much of forcery; but was more surprised at the cat's speaking than all the rest.

As soon as she came home, she put on her black veil again, and supped with the prince, whom the fresh air had got a good stomach; the hands brought him fine liquors, which he not only drank of with pleasure, but made him forget the little dog he was to procure for his father: his thoughts were bent on bearing the White Cat company, and he spent his time in hunting and fishing and sometimes in balls and plays. The White Cat made such passionate songs and verses, that he began to think she had a

tender heart, since she could not express herself as she did, and be insensible of the power of love, but her secretary, who was an old cat, writ so bad a hand, that should any of her works remain, it would be impossible to read them. The prince had forgotten his country, the hands still waited on him, and he regretted his not being a cat, that he might pass his life in such pleasant company. "Alas! said he to the White Cat, how sorry am I to leave you, since I love you dearly! Either become a woman, or change me into a cat." Which with the White Cat only answered in obscure words, though she was mightily pleased with it.

C H A P. II.

Account of the surprising Assistance the young Prince receives from the White Cat.

THUS a year slipped away free from care and pain. The White Cat knew the time he was to return, and, as he did not think of it, put him in mind thereof. "Do not you know, said she, that you have but three

three days to find a little dog in, and that your brothers have got some very fine ones?" This roused the prince out of his lethargy: "By what secret charm, cried he, have I forgotten the only thing in the world, that is of the greatest importance to me? What will become of my honour and fortune? Where shall I find a little dog beautiful enough to gain a kingdom, and a horse swift enough to make diligent search after one?" Then beginning to afflict himself, and grow uneasy, the White Cat said to him, "Do not grieve, prince, I am your friend; you may stay here a day longer yet; for though it is five thousand leagues off, the good wooden horse will carry you there in less than twelve hours." "I thank you, beautiful cat, said he, but it is not enough for me to return to my father; I must carry with me a little dog." "Here, take this acorn, said the White Cat, it has a beautiful little dog in it; put it to your ear, and you will hear it bark." The prince obeyed, heard it bark, and was transported with joy: he would have opened it, so great was his curiosity; but the White Cat told him it might catch cold, and he had better stay till he gave it to his father. He thanked her a thou-

sand times, and bid her a tender farewell, assuring her that he never passed his days so pleasantly as with her, and that he was grieved to leave her behind him; adding, that though she was a sovereign, and had great court paid to her, yet he could not forbear asking her to go along with him: to which proposition she only answered with a sigh.

The prince came first to the castle, that was appointed for the rendezvous with his brothers, who arrived soon afterwards, but were very much surprized to see a wooden horse in the court, that leaped better than any in the academies. The prince went to meet them; they embraced, and gave each other an account of their adventures; but our prince took care to conceal the truth of his, and showed them only an ugly turnspit, telling them that he thought him very pretty: at which, though they were very good friends, the two eldest conceived a secret joy. The next day they all three went together in the same coach to the king. The two eldest carried their dogs in baskets so white and delicate, that none durst hardly touch them; and the youngest had his poor despicable turnspit in a string. When they came to the palace, the courtiers crowded about

about them, to welcome them home. The king, when they came into his apartment, knew not in whose favour to declare, for the two little dogs that the elder brothers brought were almost of equal beauty, when the youngest pulling the acorn out of his pocket, which the White Cat gave him, put an end to the difference. As soon as he opened it, they all saw a little dog laid on cotton, and so small, that he might go through a ring and never touch it. The prince set it on the ground, and presently it began to dance a faraband with castanets, as nimble and as well as the best Spaniard. It was of a mixture of several colours, its ears and long hairs reached to the ground. The king was very much surprised, and though it was impossible to meet with any thing so beautiful as *Tonton*, by which name it was called, yet he was not very ready to part with his crown, the least gem of which was dearer to him than all the dogs in the world. He told his children, that he was very well pleased with the pains they had taken, but that they had succeeded so well in the first thing he had desired, that he had a mind to make further proof of their abilities before he performed his promise:

and that was, he would give them a year to find out a web of cloth fine enough to go through the eye of a small working needle. They all stood surpris'd and concerned, that they were to go again upon another search; however, the two elder seem'd the more ready, and all three parted without making so great a profession of friendship as they did the first time; for the story of the turnspit had somewhat abated it.

Our prince mounted his wooden horse again, and without looking after any other assistance than what he might expect from the friendship of the White Cat, returned in all diligence to the castle, where he had been so well received; where he not only found all the doors open, but the windows, walls, and walks illuminated. The hands came and met him, held his horse's bridle, and led him into the stable, while the prince went to the White Cat's chamber, who was laid in a little basket, on a quilt of white fatten. When she saw the prince, she made a thousand skips and jumps, to express her joy, and said, "Whatever reason I might have, prince, to hope for your return, I must own I durst not flatter myself with it; since

since I am generally unhappy in what I most desire, therefore this surprises me." The prince, full of acknowledgment, confessed her often, and told her the success he had had in his journey, which she was not unacquainted with, and that the king required a web of cloth so fine, as it might be drawn through the eye of a needle, which he believed was a thing impossible; but that however he would not fail to try to procure such a one, relying on her friendship and assistance. The White Cat, putting on a grave air, told him it was an affair that required some consideration, that by good fortune she had in her castle some cats that spun very fine, that she would do what she could to forward that work, so that he might stay there, and not trouble himself to search elsewhere, it being unlikely for him to meet with any so easily.

The time passed in agreeable entertainments, with which the ingenious White Cat diverted her guest, who was perhaps the first mortal that was so well entertained by cats without any other company. Indeed the White Cat had a ready wit, and could discourse on any subject, which often put the prince into a great consternation, and

made him say to her, "Certainly, all this that I observe so wonderful in you, cannot be natural; therefore tell me by what prodigy you think and speak so justly?" "Forbear asking me any questions, prince said she, for I am not allowed to answer them, but you may conjecture what you please; let it suffice that I have used you with respect, and that I interest myself tenderly in what regards you."

The second year rolled away insensibly, as well as the first; the prince wished for nothing, but the diligent hands brought it to him, whether books, jewels, fine pictures, or antique medals, &c. when the White Cat, who was always watchful for the prince's interest, informed him that the time of his departure drew nigh; but that he might be easy concerning the web of cloth, for she had a wonderful fine one made; and added with all, that this time she would give him an equipage suitable to his birth, and without waiting for an answer, obliged him to look into the great court of the castle, in which there waited an open chariot of embossed work in gold, in several gallant devices, drawn by twelve milk white horses, four a breast, whose harnesses were covered

ed with velvet of fire-colour, which was the same as the lining of the chariot, beset with diamonds, and the buckles of gold. An hundred coaches with eight horses, full of the lords of his retinue, magnificently clothed, followed this chariot, which was guarded besides by a thousand body-guards, whose clothing was so full of embroidery, that the cloth was hardly discovered; and what was very singular, the White Cat's picture was seen every where, both in the devices on the chariot, and on the guards. "Go, prince, said she, and appear at the king your father's court, in so stately a manner, that your magnificence may serve to impose on him, that he may refuse you no longer the crown you deserve. Take this walnut, be sure to crack it in his presence, and you will find in it such a web as you want." "Lovely White Cat, said he, I own I am so penetrated with your bounty, that if you will give your consent, I will prefer passing my days with you, before all the grandeur I may promise myself elsewhere." "Prince, replied she, I am persuaded of the kindness of your heart, which is a rare thing among princes, who would be respected by all the world,

world, and love none but themselves; but you show me this rule is not general. I make great account of the attachment you have for a little white cat, that in the main is fit for nothing but to catch mice." At that the prince kissed her paw, and went away.

It is almost incredible to believe the haste he made, were we unacquainted with the swiftness of the wooden horse, who carried him before five thousand leagues in less than two days; and the same power that animated him, had so great effect upon the others, that he was not above four-and-twenty hours upon the road, and never stopped till he arrived at the king's palace, where his two brothers had got before him; who seeing he was not come, rejoiced at his negligence. Thereupon they pulled out their webs; which were indeed very fine, and passed them through the eye of a large needle, but not a small one; which pretext of refusal the king embracing, went and fetched the needle he proposed, which the magistrates, by his order, had carried to the treasury, and locked up carefully; this refusal raised a great murmuring: those that were friends to the princes, and particularly the

the eldest, whose web was the finest, said it was all a trick and evasion: and the king's creatures maintained, that he was not obliged to keep any other conditions than what were proposed; when, to put an end to this difference, there was heard a sounding of trumpets and hautboys, which came before our prince.

The king and his sons were all surprised at this magnificence. The prince, after he had respectfully saluted his father, and embraced his brothers, took out of his box, covered with rubies, a walnut, which he cracked, thinking to find the web so much boasted of; but only saw a small hazel nut, which he cracked also, and, to his surprise, found only a kernel of wax. The king and every body laughed, to think that the prince should be so credulous as to think to carry a web of cloth in a nut; but had they recollected themselves, they might have remembered the little dog that lay in an acorn. However, he peeled the kernel, and nothing appeared but the pulp itself, whereupon a great noise was heard all over the room, every one having it in his mouth what a fool the prince was made of; who, for his part, returned no answer to all the pleasantries

tries of the courtiers, but broke the kernel, and found in it a corn of wheat, and in that a grain of millet. At the sight of this he began to distrust, and muttered to himself, *O White Cat! O White Cat! thou hast deceived me!* And at that instant he felt a cat's paw upon his hand, which scratched him, and fetched blood; he knew not whether it was to encourage or dismay him. However, he opened the millet-feed, and to the amazement of all present, drew out a web of cloth, four hundred yards long; and what was more wonderful, there were painted on it all sorts of birds, beasts and fish, fruits, trees and plants, rocks, and all manner of rare shells of the sea; the sun, moon, stars and planets; and all the pictures of all the kings and princes of the world, with those of their wives, mistresses, and children, all dressed after the fashion of their own country. When the king saw this piece of cloth, he turned as pale as the prince was red in looking so long for it, and the needle was brought, and it was put through five or six times; all which time, the king and his two sons were silent, though afterwards, the beauty and rarity of the cloth was so great, they said it was not

not to be matched in the whole world. The king fetched a deep sigh, and turning himself towards his children, said to them, "Nothing gives me so much comfort in my old age, as to be sensible of the deference you have for me, which makes me desirous of putting you to a new tryal. Go and travel another year, and he that brings me the most beautiful damsel, shall marry her, and be crowned king; there being an absolute necessity that my successor should marry; and I swear and promise, I will no longer defer the reward."

Our prince suffered all his injustice; the little dog and the web of cloth rather deserved ten crowns than one; but he was of so sweet a disposition, that he would not thwart his father's will: so without any delay he got into his chariot again, and with his train returned to his dear White Cat, who knowing the day and moment he would come, had the roads strewed with flowers. She was laid on a Persian tapestry, under a canopy of cloth of gold, in a gallery from whence she could see him return. He was received by the hands that always served him, and all the cats climbed upon the gutter to congratulate his return by a concert
of

of mewling. Well, prince, said she to him, I see you are come back without your crown." "Madam, replied he, by your bounty I was in a condition of gaining it; but I am persuaded the king is more loth to part with it, than I am fond of having it." "No matter for that, said she, you must neglect nothing to deserve it, I will assist you on this occasion; and since you must carry a beautiful damsel to your father's court, I will look out for one, who shall gain you the prize: but in the interim, let us be merry, and divert ourselves. The prince returned her thanks, and said several handsome things on her conduct and prudence.

The prince passed this year, as he had done the two first, in hunting, fishing and such diversions, and often at a game of chess, which the White Cat played extraordinary well at; but he could not forbear often questioning her, to know by what miracle she spoke. He asked her, if she was a fairy, or if by any metamorphosis she was turned into a cat. But as the White Cat was always capable of saying what she had a mind to, she returned him an answer so insignificant, that he perceived she was not willing to

to communicate this secret to him. As nothing passes away so quick as happy days, if the White Cat had not been so careful as to remember the time the prince was to return, it is certain he would have quite forgotten it. She told him of it the night before, and withal, that the hour of destroying the fatal work of the fairies was come; and therefore he must resolve to cut off her head and tail, and throw them presently into the fire. "What, cried he, shall I, my lovely White Cat, be so barbarous as to kill you? You have undoubtedly a mind to make proof of my heart, but be assured it is incapable of wanting that friendship and acknowledgement due to you." "No, prince, continued she, I don't suspect you of ingratitude; I know your merit; but neither you nor I can prescribe to fate: do what I desire you, we shall thereby be happy; and you shall know, upon the word of a cat of worth and honour, that I am really your friend." Tears started two or three times in the young prince's eyes, to think he must cut off the head of his pretty cat, that had been so kind to him, he said all that he could think most tender to engage her to dispense him with: to which she an-

swered obstinately, she would die by his hand, as that was the only way to hinder his brother then having the crown. In short; she pressed him so earnestly, that he trembling, with an unsteady hand, cut off her head and tail, and threw them presently into the fire; and at the same time saw the most charming metamorphosis imaginable. The body of the White Cat grew presently large, and changed all on a sudden to a fine lady, so accomplished, as exceeds description. Her eyes committed theft upon all hearts, and her sweetness kept them; her shape was majestic, her air noble and modest, her wit flowing, her manners engaging; in a word, she was beyond every thing that was lovely.

C H A P. III.

The White Cat, having recovered her natural State, tells the young Prince her Story.

THE prince, at the sight of her, was in so agreeable a surprise, that he thought himself enchanted. He could not speak nor look at her, and his tongue was so tied, that he could not explain his amazement; which

which was much greater, when he saw an extraordinary number of gentlemen and ladies, holding their cat-skins over their shoulders, come and prostrate themselves at the queen's feet, to testify their joy to see her again in her natural state. She received them with all the marks of bounty, which discovered the sweetness of her temper. After having spent some time in hearing their compliments, she ordered them to retire, and leave her alone with the prince; to whom she spoke as follows:

“Think not, Sir, that I have always been a cat, and that my birth is obscure. My father was king of six kingdoms, loved my mother tenderly, and gave her liberty to do what she pleased. Her most prevailing inclination was to travel, insomuch that when she was with child of me, she undertook to go to see a mountain, of which she had heard a most surprising account. As she was on the road she was told there was nigh the place she was then at, an ancient castle of fairies, which was the finest in the world, or at least said to be so; for as no person was ever admitted into it, there could not be any positive judgment passed thereon: but for the gardens, they were known to

contain the best fruits that ever were eat. The queen my mother, who longed to taste of them, went thither. But when she came to the gate of this stately edifice, which shined with blue enamelled with gold, nobody came, though she knocked a long time; and her desire increasng the more, by reason of the difficulty, she sent for ladders to scale the walls; but they growing visibly to a great height of themselves, they were forced to fasten the ladders to another, to lengthen them, and whenever any one went up them, they broke under their weight; so that they were either killed or lamed. The queen was in the utmost despair to see trees loaded with such delicious fruits, and not to taste of them, which she was resolved to do, or die; insomuch that she ordered some rich tents to be pitched before the castle, and stayed there six weeks, with all her court. She neither slept nor eat, but sighed continually, and was always talking of the fruit. In short, she fell dangerously ill, and no remedy could be found out; for the inexorable fairies never appeared from the time she came there. All her court were very much grieved; there was nought to be heard but sighs and

and lamentations, while the dying queen was continually asking those that were in waiting upon her, for fruit; but would eat of none but what came out of this garden.

One night, after having got a little sleep, when she awakened she saw a little ugly decrepid old woman sit in an elbow-chair by her bolsters, and was surpris'd that her women should suffer a stranger so near her; when she said to her, "We think your majesty very importunate to be so stubborn in your desires of eating our fruit; but since your life is in danger, my sisters and I have consented to give you as much as you can carry away, and let you eat of them as long as you stay here, provided you will make us one present." "Ah! my good mother, cried the queen, name it, I will give you my kingdoms, heart and soul, to have some of the fruit: I cannot buy it too dear." "We would have your majesty, said she, give us the daughter you now bear in your womb. As soon as she is born, we will come and fetch her; she shall be brought up by us, and we will endow her with all virtues, beauties, and sciences! in short, she shall be our child, and we will make her happy: but your majesty
C 3 must

must observe, that you must never see her any more till she is married. If you will agree to this proposition, I will cure you immediately, and carry you into our orchards, where, notwithstanding it is night, you shall see well enough to choose what you would have; but if what I say displeases your majesty, goodnight." "Though what you impose on me; replied the queen, is very hard, yet I accept it rather than die; for certainly if I cannot live, my child must be lost; therefore, skilful fairy, continued she, cure me, and let me not be a moment debarred of the privileges I am intitled to thereby."

The fairy touched her with a little golden wand, saying: "Your majesty is free from all illness." And thereupon she seemed as if she had thrown off a heavy garment that had been very troublesome and incommodious to her. She ordered all the ladies of her court to be called, and with a gay air told them she was extraordinary well, and would rise, since that the gates of the fairies palace, which were so strongly barricaded, were set open for her to eat of the fruit, and carry what she pleased away. The ladies thought the queen delirious, and that

that she was then dreaming of the fruit she longed so much for; infomuch, that instead of returning any answer, they fell a crying, and called in the physicians, which delays put the queen into the utmost despair; she asked for her clothes, and they refusing her them, put her into a violent passion, which they looked upon as her fever. In the interim the physicians came, who, after having felt her pulse, and made their enquiries, could not deny but that she was in perfect health. The ladies seeing the fault they had committed through their great zeal, endeavoured to repair it by dressing her quickly. They every one begged her pardon, which she granted, and hastened to follow the old fairy, who waited for her. She went into the palace, where nothing was wanting to make it the finest in the world; which you will the more easily believe, Sir, added the new metamorphosed queen, when I shall tell you it was this we are now in. Two other fairies, not quite so old as she that conducted my mother, received her favourably at the gate; she desired them to carry her presently into the garden, and to those trees that bore the best fruits. They told her they were equal-

ly good, and that unless she would have the pleasure of gathering them herself, they would call them to her." "I beg, said the queen, that I may have the satisfaction of seeing so extraordinary an event." Whereupon the elder of the three put her fingers in her mouth, and blowed three times, and then cried, apricots, peaches, nectarines, plumbs, cherries, pears, melons, grapes, apples, oranges, lemons, gooseberries, currants, strawberries, raspberries, come all at my call. "But, said the queen, these fruits are not all ripe in the same season." "Oh, said they, in our gardens we have all sorts of fruit always ripe and good, and they never diminish."

At the same time they came rolling to them without any bruises; and the queen who was impatient to satisfy her longing fell upon them, and took the first that offered, which she rather devoured than eat. When her appetite was somewhat satisfied, she desired the fairies to let her go to the trees, and have the pleasure to gather them herself: to which they gave their consents, but said to her, at the same time, "you must remember the promise you have made us, for you will not be allowed to run back from it."

it.” “I am persuaded, replied she, that it is so pleasant living with you, and this palace is so charming, that if I did not love the king my husband dearly, I would offer myself; therefore you need not fear my retracting from my word.” The fairies, who were very well satisfied, opened the doors of their gardens, and all their enclosures, and the queen stayed in them three days and nights, without ever stirring out, so delicious she found them. She gathered fruit for her provision, and as they never wasted, loaded four hundred mules she brought along with her. The fairies added to their fruit, baskets of gold of curious work, to carry them in, and many other very valuable rarities. They promised to educate and make me a complete princess, and to choose me out a husband, and to inform my mother of the wedding.

The king was overjoyed at the queen's return, and all the court expressed their pleasure to see her again; there was nothing but balls, masquerades, and courses, where the fruits the queen brought served for delicious regales. The king preferred them before all other things, but knew not the bargain she had made with the fairies; but of-

ten asked her what country she had been in, to bring home such good things; to which she replied, she found them on a mountain that was almost inaccessible; sometimes that she met with them in a valley, and sometimes in the midst of a garden or a great forest; all which contradictions very much surprised the king. He enquired of those that went with her; but they were all forbidden to tell any thing of the matter. At length the queen, when her time was at hand, began to be troubled at what she had promised the fairies, and grew very melancholy; she sighed every minute, and changed her countenance. The king was very much concerned, and pressed the queen to declare what was the cause; who with some difficulty told him what had passed between her and the fairies, and that she had promised them the daughter she was then big with. "What! cried the king, we have no children, and could you, who know how much I desire them, for the eating of two or three apples, promise your daughter? Certainly you must have no regard for me." And thereupon he loaded her with a thousand reproaches, which made my poor mother almost ready to die for grief: but not
content

content with this, he put her into a tower, under a strong guard, where she could have no conversation but with the officers that were appointed to attend her. The king appeared for his part inexorable, and would not see the queen; but as soon as I was born, made me be brought into his palace to be nursed there, while my mother at the same time remained a prisoner, and in an ill state of health. The fairies, who were not ignorant all this while of what passed, and who looked upon me as their own property, were so provoked, that they resolved to have me; but before they had recourse to their art, they sent ambassadors to the king, to desire him to set the queen at liberty, and to restore her to his favour again; and likewise to demand me, that I might be nursed and brought up by them. The ambassadors were so little and deformed; for they were dwarfs, that the king, instead of granting what they asked, refused them rudely, and if they had not got away quickly, might have served them worse.

When the fairies were informed of my father's proceeding, they were so enraged, that after they had sent all the plagues capable of rendering his six kingdoms desolate, they

they let loose a terrible dragon that poisoned all the places wherever he came: devoured men, women, and children, and killed all trees and plants with the breath of his nostrils. The king finding himself reduced to this extremity, was at last prevailed on to submit to the will of the fairy. He sent for the queen, with as much love and tenderness as he had made her a prisoner with anger and passion; but she was so fallen away and altered, that he could hardly know her, if he had not been very certain she was the person he once so much doted on. He begged of her, with tears in his eyes, to forget the ill treatment she had received from him, which he promised her should be the last. She answered, that she brought it upon herself by her imprudence, in promising her child to the fairies; and that if any thing would plead her excuse, it was the condition she was then in. I was put into a cradle of mother of pearl, adorned as much as possible by art, with garlands of flowers and festoons hung round about it, and the flowers so intermixed with jewels of several colours, that when the sun reflected upon them, they gave such a lustre as dazzled the eyes. The magnificence

cence of my dress exceeded, if that was possible, my cradle. All the bands and rolls of my swaddling clothes were buckled with large pearls; four-and-twenty princesses of the blood carried me on a kind of a light litter, all dressed in white, to resemble my innocence, and were followed by the whole court, according to their ranks. While they were going up the mountain, they heard a melodious symphony; and afterwards the fairies appeared to the number of six-and-thirty, for the three had invited all their friends, each in a shell of pearl. They were exceedingly old and ugly: they carried in their hands olive branches, to signify to the king, that by his submission, he had gained their favour. When they took me, it was with such extraordinary caresses, that it seemed as if they lived only to make me happy.

C H A P. IV.

The Princess, late the White Cat, relates the Manner in which she was carried off by the devouring Dragon, and what followed.

THEY took me in their arms, caressed me a thousand times, endowed me with several gifts, and then fell to dancing; and it is almost incredible to believe how these old women jumped and skipped. Afterwards the devouring dragon came forward, the three fairies, to whom my mother promised me, placed themselves upon him, and set my cradle between them; then striking the dragon with a wand, he presently displayed his large wings, which were as thin and fine as gauze, and intermixed with various colours, and carried them to their castle. You must know, prince, continued she, that my guardians built a tower on purpose for me, wherein there were a thousand beautiful apartments for all the seasons of the year, furnished with magnificent goods, and agreeable books; but there were no doors, and no other coming in but at the windows, which were prodigious high. It was surrounded by beautiful gardens full of flowers, and embellished with fountains
and

and arbours of greens, where it was cool and pleasant in the hottest seasons. Here the fairies brought me up, and took more care of me than ever they promised the queen to do. They taught me all that was proper for one of my age and birth to learn; and they had not much trouble with me, for there was nothing but what I comprehended with great ease. They were very well pleased at my ready disposition; and if I had never seen any body besides them, I should have been contented to have lived there all my life.

One side of the tower was built upon a hollow road, set full of elms and other trees, which shaded it so much, that I never saw any one pass by while I was there; when one day, as I was at the window talking to my parrot and dog, I heard a noise, and looking about, perceived a young gentleman, who stopped to hear our conversation. I had never seen one before but in paintings, and was not sorry that this accident had given me the opportunity, inasmuch, that not mistrusting the danger we run in the satisfaction we receive by the sight of so lovely an object, I looked at him again, and the more I looked, the more pleased I was.

He

He made me a low bow, fixed his eyes on me, and seemed concerned to know how to talk to me; for my windows being a great height, he was afraid of being heard, knowing that it was a castle which belonged to fairies. Night came upon us all on a sudden, or, to speak more properly, before we perceived it; he sounded his horn twice or thrice, which he thought to please me with, and then went away without my discovering which way he took, it was so dark. I remained thoughtful; the pleasure I used to take in talking to my parrot and dog, was no ways agreeable. They said all the pretty things that could be to me, for these were very witty! but my thoughts were otherwise engaged, and I had not art enough to dissemble. My parrot observed all my actions; but made no mention of what he thought. The next morning I arose with the sun, and ran to my window, where I was most agreeably surprised to see my spark, who was dressed magnificently; in which I flattered myself I had some share, and was not mistaken. He spoke to me through a speaking-trumpet, told me he had been till that instant insensible to all the beauties he had beheld; but found himself so

so sensibly touched with me, that he could not live without seeing me. I was mightily pleased with his compliment, but vexed that I durst not make some reply; for I must have bawled out with all my might, and run the risque of being heard sooner by the fairies than him. I threw him some flowers had in my hand, which he took for so signal a favour, that he kissed them several times, and thanked me. He asked me afterwards, if I approved of his coming every day at the same hour under my window, and if I did, to throw something; whereupon I presently pulled off a turquoise ring, that I had on my finger and cast it at him, making a sign for him to be gone presently, because I heard the fairy Violenta coming on the dragon to bring me my breakfast.

The first words she spoke, when she entered my chamber, were, "I smell the voice of a man: a search, dragon." Alas! what a condition was I in! I was ready to die with fear, lest he should find out, and follow my lover. "Indeed, said I, my good mama, for the fairy would be called so, you banter, when you say you smell the voice of a man; can any one smell a

voice? And should it be so, what wretch could be so bold as to venture coming up into this tower?" "What you say is very true, child, said she, I am overjoyed to hear you argue so well: I fancy it is the hatred I have against men, that makes me think them nigh when they are not: however, I have brought you your breakfast and a distaff; be sure spin; yesterday you did nothing, and my sisters are very angry." Upon my word, I was so taken up with this stranger, that I was not able to work. As soon as her back was turned, I threw away my distaff, and went upon the terrass, to look as far as my eye would carry, in an excellent spying-glass I had; by which, after having looked about some time, I discovered my lover laid under a rich pavillion of cloth of gold on the top of a high mountain, surrounded by a numerous court. I doubted not but that he was some neighbouring king's son, and was afraid, lest, when he came to the tower again, he should be found out by the terrible dragon. I went and fetched my parrot, and bid him fly to that mountain, to desire him, from me, not to come again, because I was afraid my guardian should discover it, and he should

should come into danger. My parrot acquitted himself of his commission, and surprised all the courtiers, to see him come upon full wing, and perch upon the prince's shoulder, and whisper him softly in his ear. The prince was both overjoyed and troubled at this message: my care flattered his passion; but the difficulty there was in speaking to me, gave him as much chagrin. He asked the parrot a thousand questions, and the parrot him as many: for he was naturally inquisitive. The prince, in return for my turquoise, sent me a ring of another, but much finer than mine, cut in the shape of a heart, and set round with diamonds; and told him, that he might treat him more like an ambassador, he would present him with his picture, which he might show to his charming mistress. The picture was tied under his wings, and the ring he brought in his bill.

I waited for the return of my green courier, with an impatience unknown to me till then. He told me the person I sent him to was a great king, who had received him with all the joy possible, that I might assure myself he lived only for me; and that though it was very dangerous for him

to come so low as my tower, yet he was desirous to hazard all to see me. This news had such an effect upon me, that I fell a crying. My parrot and dog comforted me the best they could, for they loved me tenderly; and then my parrot delivered the prince's ring to me, and showed me his picture. I must own I was overjoyed that I could view so nigh a person I had never seen but at a distance. He appeared much more lovely than he seemed, and the different thoughts this sight inspired me with, for some were agreeable to me, and others not, made me very uneasy.

I slept not all the night, but talked with my parrot and dog, and towards morning began to close my eyes. My dog, who had a good nose, smelt the king at the foot of the tower; he awakened the parrot, and said to him, "I will engage the king is below." To which the parrot made answer, "Hold thy tongue, thou prating fool; because thy eyes and ears are always open, you are vexed that any body else should have any rest." "Well, said the dog, I am sure he is." "And, replied the parrot, I am sure he is not; for I have, from my mistress, forbidden him coming." "You
talk

talk finely of your forbidding him, cried the dog, a man in love consults nothing but his passion." Thereupon, pulling the parrot by the tail, he made such a noise that I awoke. They told me of their dispute; I ran, or rather flew to the window, whence I saw the king holding out his arms, who by his trumpet, told me he could not live without me: that he possessed a flourishing kingdom, and conjured me to find out some way to escape from my tower, or let him come to me; calling heaven and all the elements to witness, that he would marry me, and make me his queen. I bid my parrot go and tell him, that what he desired seemed to me almost impossible; that, however, upon the word he had given, and oaths he had sworn to me, I would endeavour to accomplish his desires: but withal, to conjure him not to come every day, lest he should be discovered, which might prove fatal to us both.

I sent my parrot that night to bid the king come under my window, where he should find a ladder, and to tell him he should know more when he came; in short, I had tied it very fast, and was determined to escape with him by this means; but

he, as soon as he saw it, without waiting for my coming down, mounted up in haste, and threw himself into my chamber, as I was making every thing ready for my flight. I was so overjoyed to see him, that I forgot the danger we were in.

C H A P. V.

The Princess relates the Cause of her being changed into a White Cat. The Story closes with happy Marriages.

WHILE we were talking together, with the same tranquillity, as if he had been in his own palace, we saw all on a sudden the windows broke open, and the fairies enter upon their frightful dragon. The king, without any dismay, clapped his hand on his sword, and thought of securing and protecting me; when these barbarous creatures set their dragon upon him, which devoured him before my face. Vexed, and in despair, I threw myself into the mouth of this dreadful monster, that he might swallow me as he had done the prince, who was dearer to me than all the world besides. And I had certainly undergone the same fate; but
the

the fairies, who were more cruel than the monster, would not permit it, but said I must be reserved for greater punishments; a quick death was too mild a one for so base a creature: whereupon touching me, I found myself changed into a White Cat. They conducted me to this stately palace, which belonged to my father, and turned all the lords and ladies into cats; and for the rest of his subjects, left of them only the hands, which you saw, and reduced me to that miserable condition you found me: letting me know at the same time my birth, the death of my father and mother, and that I never should be released from this metamorphosis, but by a prince that perfectly resembled my lover, whom they deprived me of. You, Sir, have that resemblance, the same features, air, and voice: I was struck as soon as I saw you, and was informed of all that should happen, and am still of all that shall come to pass: my pains will be at an end. “And shall mine, fair queen, said the prince, be of long duration?” “I love you, Sir, already, more than my life, said the queen, we must go to your father and know his sentiments for me, and whether he will consent to what you desire.”

After this she went out, the prince handed her into a chariot, which was much more magnificent than that he had, and then went into it himself. All the rest of the equipage answered it so well, that the buckles of the horses harnesses were diamonds and emeralds. I shall say nothing of their conversation, which must be very polite, since she was not only a great beauty, but also a great wit; and for the prince, he was no ways inferior to her therein; so that all their thoughts were bright and lively.

When they came nigh the castle where the brothers were to meet, the queen went into a cage of crystal set in gold, which had curtains drawn about it, that she might not be seen, and was carried by handsome young men richly clothed. The prince staid in the chariot, and saw his brothers walking with two princesses of extraordinary beauty. As soon as they knew him, they came to receive him, and asked him if he had brought a mistress along with him; to which he answered, That he had been so unfortunate in all his journey, to meet with none, but what were very ugly; but that he had brought a pretty White Cat. "A cat, said they, laughing, what was you afraid

afraid that mice should devour our palace?" The prince replied, that he was not very wise in making such a present to his father, but it was the greatest rarity he could meet with. Afterwards they all bent their course towards the capital town. The two elder princes and the princesses went in calashes of blue embossed with gold, with plumes of white feathers upon the horses heads; nothing was finer than this cavalcade. The younger prince followed after, and then the cage of crystal, which every body admired. The courtiers crowded to tell the king that the princes were arrived, and brought most beautiful ladies along with them; which news was no ways pleasing to the king. The two eldest princes were very earnest to show him the beauties they had brought, whom he received kindly, but knew not in whose favour to decide; when looking on the youngest, "What, said he, are you come by yourself?" "Your majesty," replied the prince, will find in this cage a pretty little cat, which mews and plays so sweetly, that you will be very well pleased with her." Hereat the king smiled, and was going to open the cage; but as soon as he approached towards it, the queen

with a spring broke it in pieces, and appeared like the sun when he breaks forth from a cloud. Her fine hair was spread upon her shoulders, and laid in fine large rings, and her forehead was adorned with flowers. Her gown was a thin white gauze, lined with a rose-coloured taffety. She made the king a low curtesy, who in the excess of his admiration, could not forbear crying out, "This is the incomparable fairy who deserves my crown." "Sir, said she, I come not to rob you of your crown, which you wear so worthily: I was born heiress to six kingdoms, give me leave to present one of them to you, and one to either of your sons, for which I ask no other return but your friendship and this young prince in marriage: three kingdoms will be enough for us." The king and all the court were not able to express their joy and amazement. The marriages of the three princes and their princesses were celebrated at the same time, and the court spent several months in pleasures and diversions; after which they all went to their dominions, and the White Cat gained as great honour by her bounty and generosity, as by her rare merit and beauty.

PART THE SECOND.

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

HAVING given, in the preceding part of this volume, the renowned history of the White Cat, a very interesting fairy tale, I shall devote the few following pages to tales of a different nature, one or two of which are founded on real facts, and the others have long received the approbation of every good parent and tutor. Here are, indeed, no miracles to amuse the little reader; but the wisdom and knowledge they will acquire from them, and the natural and pretty incidents they contain, will make ample amends for that deficiency.

*Singular Conduct of a Young Lady at Boarding
School, highly worthy of Imitation.*

MISS JOHNSON had the misfortune to lose her father when she was but eight years old. She had still, however, the blessing of an excellent mother, who was very careful of her education, but of this advantage she was also soon deprived. Mrs. Johnson died the year after her husband, and left her child under the guardianship of an aunt. Mrs. Vincent, that was her name, was a good-natured woman, but a great enemy to trouble. Her sister she knew made the tuition of her daughter a pleasure; but to herself, it would have been a fatigue. She therefore determined to send her to a publick school. Miss Johnson, who was always accustomed to receive the tenderest proofs of affection from her parents, was shocked at the thoughts of going amongst entire strangers. Her heart was oppressed with grief for her loss, and her aunt's intention added to her affliction. She did not, however, oppose the design, but was sent within a month after her mother's death, to a boarding-school, where the mistress had

had a good character, and a great many scholars. The young lady who shared her room, was of a very different disposition; she liked nothing but play, and was of a teasing temper. Miss Johnson had been used to begin every day with a prayer to God, and never trusted herself to sleep without begging divine protection. As soon as Miss Clark, her bed-fellow, was dressed, she usually ran into the other rooms to play. The evening after Miss Johnson went to school, she retired to her chamber, shut her door, and locked it. — Miss Clark came up, and finding she could not get into the room, knocked and called very loud. When the door was opened; what do you lock yourself up for? cried she, you have no business to turn us out of this room; it is as much mine as yours. — I know it very well, answered Miss Johnson, and I did not mean to turn you out. I was employed for a little while, and had a mind to be by myself; that was all. — And pray what mighty business, said Miss Clark, did you want to do by yourself? — What I am not ashamed of, replied Miss Johnson, though I wished to be alone. I was saying my prayers. Well, and does not my governess read prayers
to

to us? Is not that enough? — I think not, my dear, said Miss Johnson; my papa and mama used to read family prayers, but they always said a prayer by themselves too, and thought me to do so. Well! that is quite needless, says Miss Clark, and you give up play to sit here alone, stupifying! — It is too much for me! Why sure Miss Clark, answered Miss Johnson, if any one was to give you and some other young ladies new caps or gowns, you would not be satisfied to join with them in returning your thanks; but if you had an opportunity, you would also offer them by yourself. Do not we owe every blessing we enjoy to God, and should we not be glad to pay all the return we are able in thanks? I do not say a long prayer but an earnest one. This I learned from my good mother. — Miss Clark could make no answer, and therefore she shut the door very hard, and went to her play. — Another time she found Miss Johnson crying in her room, though she endeavoured to hide her tears. Bless my heart, Miss! said she, what do you work out of school hours? Who would think of working and crying? But I suppose, my governess has set you a task? No indeed, my dear, says Miss

Miss Johnson, I have no task—I am uneasy to find, I do not work my Dresden so well as I wish I did; and I am very desirous of doing it to please my aunt, who is to wear the ruffles! therefore I had a mind to try by myself.—Well! I should never be uneasy about work, says Miss Clark; ask some of the young ladies to help you, and then it will be the sooner done—I do not so much want to have it soon done as well done, and I should never improve myself, you know, if others were to work for me. Besides, it would not be right to take up much of the other young ladies time. I do sometimes ask Miss Freyer to show me a little, and my governess is always willing to instruct me, only I am afraid of being troublesome to her, as I am not ready at learning. Miss Clark told the other misses what had happened, and most of them laughed with her at the new boarder's folly, as they called it, agreeing she must be very silly.—Indeed her notions were quite different from their's, and she could not particularly help telling them, when they were dressing on a Sunday morning, and their whole souls employed about their outward appearance, that she thought it a pity they
did

did not take up a book sometimes. To be sure, says she, one ought to be perfectly neat on a Sunday, but so much care about dress, prevents one from attending to what is the duty of the day. To say the truth, the governess contributed too much to this vanity, for she seemed particularly pleased with those who were best dressed; and if any of her boarders were not fine, she frequently told them, they should write to their friends to send them better clothes. On dancing days, Miss Johnson was more attentive to her dress; for she said her mama had always regarded her appearance at such times more than any others, as the person was then most seen, and required to be set off to the best advantage; but still, says she, my dear mama always told me, it was the carriage and behaviour that was of most consequence.

Young people are too apt to be influenced by the conduct of others, and to be laughed out of their duty, but this was not the case of Miss Johnson. Mrs. Hammond, the governess, told her boarders one day, that they might walk sometimes in her private garden; but as ripe fruit was there, she must insist upon their not meddling with
any

any, and then she would give them their share: if they helped themselves, they should lose their walk, and must not expect from her any fruit. They promised they would observe her directions, and the first time they went in cast only a wistful eye. The second time, Miss Johnson, Miss Clark, and two others, were the last in the garden. Miss Clark whispered one of the young ladies several times, and tried all means to send Miss Johnson in, but the latter who was fond of walking, did not take the hints. At last Miss Clark said, she had been proposing to Miss Nixon to pluck a few strawberries, which were so ripe, they would be quite rotten if they were not gathered, and they hoped Miss Johnson and Miss Spilman would eat a few with them. Miss Johnson was surprised. What, Miss Clark! said she, do you not remember that my governess desired us to touch nothing, and that you promised to obey her? I know she did desire it, answered Miss Clark, with some confusion, but it was wrong in her to be so covetous, and we shall eat but few. If you eat one, replied Miss Johnson, you break your word: they belong to our governess, and she has a right to dispose of them as

she pleases, and we are guilty of disobedience and falsehood if we meddle with any. You are so very wise, says Miss Clark, well! don't eat any—Miss Nixon and I will please ourselves. They were stooping to gather some, when Miss Johnson pulling them back—I have only one thing to tell you, says she, I shall be very sorry if you determine to be so naughty; but you may depend upon it, if you touch any, I shall certainly acquaint my governess. The young ladies started with surprise; but Miss Nixon soon recovering herself, then you will be a tell-tale, says she, and we will always call you so. O! I am very easy about that, answered Miss Johnson, I should rejoice to prevent your fault, and be very sorry to give a bad account of you. She who deserves to be called a tell-tale, is one who is pleased to speak ill of others; but call me what you like, I shall do what I think right. Miss Clark and Miss Nixon, finding they must not expect Miss Johnson would conceal their fault, did not touch the strawberries, but they were both angry with this good young lady, and were so naughty, as to wish they could see her meddling with some. They watched her whenever she

went

went into the garden, and Miss Nixon finding her alone in an arbour the day after, ran to her, in hopes she was got there to hide some fruit she had plucked. Miss Johnson turned herself away when the other went in; ah! Miss, says Miss Nixon, have I caught you? What you are eating some fruit by yourself, though you would not let us have any—Miss Johnson turned her face which was wet with tears. How could you imagine such a thing, Miss, said she, I would not have touched one upon any account. What did you get by yourself for, then? To cry for my loss, answered she. If you, Miss Nixon, had lost a good papa and mama as I have, you would not wonder at my uneasiness. There never was a better man than my father nor a better woman than my mother. My aunt is very kind to me, and my governess takes great care of me; but nothing can make me amends for my dead parents. Whenever I committed a fault, they told me of it in such a manner as to make me ashamed: when I did any thing right, they praised me so kindly, that it made me wish and endeavour to be always good. I know that they are happy, and I do not wish them

alive again, but I cry for my own loss.— But you are rich, says Miss Nixon.— I am sure you have always as much money in your pocket as any young lady in the school; and you have good clothes and handsome caps, and you often go out.— I have reason to thank God, says Miss Johnson, for a great many blessings. As to finery, it gives me very little satisfaction; from money, indeed, I receive pleasure, because I can give to those who want, and visiting my friends I delight in. But there is no friend like a good parent. Miss Nixon, though she cried upon every trifling disappointment, was apt to think her friends illnatured whenever they contradicted her; and it was partly upon account of her disobedience, that she was sent out to school. She could not therefore have any idea of Miss Johnson's uneasiness, nor did she feel any pity for her.

Mrs. Hammond was too attentive to those of her boarders, from whose friends she received most presents, and whose dress was most brilliant; but there was such sweetness and readiness of obedience in all Miss Johnson's behaviour, that she found herself unusually attached to her. On calling up her young ladies one morning to spell, she found,

found, that the leaf which contained the appointed lessons was rent out. She enquired who had committed this fault; every one denied it; a Miss Willes said, at last, she knew it was Miss Johnson. Mrs. Hammond shook her head, and observing Miss Willes's confusion — Miss Johnson is absent, said she, and cannot defend herself, but I own I do not suspect her. In the first place, a child who can spell so well as she does, could have no temptation to rend out her lesson. Then she has too much sense, not to know, that rending the common spelling-book would not prevent her being asked her lesson, when there are others like it in the house. Or perhaps whoever did it, thought we should not miss the leaf; but this I do not believe of Miss Johnson. If she had done it by accident, which does not seem likely, she would have told me of it. You must all remember, my dears, when she broke the china cup, she not only immediately confessed it, and asked my pardon, but was not easy till she had bought another; however, I shall enquire into this affair. Every look of Miss Willes's betrayed her fault, and she said, she thought it was better not to say any thing to Miss Johnson,

son, for she was sure she would not do so again. Mrs. Hammond looked displeased, but she was silent. When Miss Johnson returned, her governess sent for her, and asked her, whether she had committed the fault of which she was accused? Miss Johnson changed colour, but it was the blush of conscious innocence, wounded by suspicion. She begged to know who had accused her, and Mrs. Hammond sent for Miss Willes. Miss Johnson intreated her governess would permit her to speak to her accuser, and as soon as she came in; you are very much mistaken, my dear, said she, in thinking I rent the book, and you should take care how you lay a fault upon any body, which you did not see them commit. You cannot say, you saw me tear out the leaf. — Miss Willes hesitated — No! she could not say she saw her rend it, but she knew, somebody, told her it was Miss Johnson. What somebody, Miss? answered that amiable girl. She could not recollect. — Go, you are a wicked child, says Mrs. Hammond: you tell this untruth to hide your fault. You rent the book, because you chose to be ignorant, rather than endeavour to learn. I am ashamed of you; go out of my sight; and I shall consider

sider how to punish you. Miss Johnson's tender nature was affected. Do, dear Madam, said she, let me talk with Miss Willes. I hope she is sorry for what she has said; and will promise to behave well for the future. She then took Miss Willes's hand, and drew her into the garden. — The naughty girl followed unwillingly, rudely pushing away Miss Johnson's hand; let me alone, said she, I am to be punished upon your account. — Upon my account? says Miss Johnson, amazed! Is it not because you lay your faults upon the innocent? Come, my dear, own the truth, and you shall be forgiven, I will answer for it. Did you not rend the book? The other stood in a sullen silence. Do not be ashamed of owning you have been in a fault, continued Miss Johnson, it is the way to make amends for it. — To own, and to be sorry that we have done wrong, is to show we are disposed to do better. Here is my hand again, which you tossed from you: let us be friends. Indeed I am not angry with you, and you shall not suffer, as I know you intend to be good. She then threw her arms about Miss Willes's neck, for she saw her softened, and felt for her. The poor

girl was now quite conquered by Miss Johnson's goodness. She wept—she sobbed—she hid her face—she attempted to speak, but her tears prevented her.—My dear, says Miss Johnson, I knew you would be good. Come, let us go to my governess. Miss Willes kissed her young friend most affectionately. Do you think, says she, my governess will forgive me? I am afraid to go to her. I will go and bring your pardon, answered Miss Johnson. She flew into the parlour—Dear madam, said she, I am so delighted—Miss Willes is quite sorry for her fault; she was afraid you would not forgive her, but you will, I know you will—Pray tell her you do.—Mrs. Hammond gave leave, and Miss Willes was led in by Miss Johnson. She received a proper lecture for her fault, and was taken into favour for her penitence. She ever retained the utmost affection for Miss Johnson, whose behaviour endeared her not only to her governess, but to the whole school, to whom she became an example.

Her obliging manners, her unwearied attention to the happiness of others, excited in her aunt an attachment she had never felt before. Perhaps her natural indolence forefaw

forefaw its own gratification in fuch a companion. Whatever was her motive, ſhe took Miſs Johnson to her own houſe, after ſhe had been about a year and a half at ſchool. The concern ſhown by the governeſs and young ladies was an evident proof of Miſs Johnson's goodneſs, and their affection. Miſs Willes in particular hung round her neck at parting. O! my dear friend, ſaid ſhe, when you are gone I ſhall grow naughty again, as I was before you came, and for ſome time after you were here. No, my love, answered Miſs Johnson, you have felt the ſatisfaction of doing your duty, and the pain of tranſgreſſing it; and therefore I am ſure, as you wiſh to be happy, you will always endeavour to be good. The ſame diſpoſition gained to this amiable girl a friend in every acquaintance. When attended by ſervants, ſurrounded with flatterers, ſparkling in dreſs, and invited to partake of every pleaſure, ſtill meek and lowly in heart, ſhe preſerved her humility. Amidſt the ſcenes of extravagance and diſ�ipation, ſhe practiſed the charity of a chriſtian. She was at length ſo happy as to captivate a lover, who was leſs charmed with her perſon, than enſlaved by her mind.

Their fortunes were easy, their manners similar, their goodness equally the result of principle. What could preclude happiness in an union of hearts and sympathy of souls? They married: they enjoyed life; they anticipated heaven.

STORY of the GOLDEN HEAD.

IT is generally known, that Tom Two-Shoes went to sea when he was a very little boy, and very poor; and that he returned a very great man, and very rich; but no one knows how he acquired so much wealth but himself, and a few friends.

After Tom had been at sea some years, he was unfortunately cast away, on that part of the coast of Africa inhabited by the Hottentots. Here he met with a strange book, which the Hottentots did not understand, and which gave him some account of Prester John's country; and being a lad of great curiosity and resolution, he determined to see it; accordingly he set out on the pursuit, attended by a young lion, which he had tamed, and made so fond of him, that he followed him like a dog, and obey-

obeyed all his commands; and indeed it was happy for him that he had such a companion; for as his road lay through large woods and forests, that were full of wild beasts, and without inhabitants, he must have been soon starved or torn in pieces, had he not been both fed and protected by this noble animal.

Tom had provided himself with two guns, a sword, and as much powder and ball as he could carry; with these arms, and such a companion, it was mighty easy for him to get food; for the animals in these wild and extensive forests, having never seen the effects of a gun, readily ran from the lion, who hunted on one side, to Tom, who hunted on the other, so that they were either caught by the lion, or shot by his master; and it was pleasant enough, after a hunting match, and the meat was dressed, to see how cheek by jowl they sat down to dinner.

When they came to the land of Utopia, he discovered the statue of a man erected on an open plain, which had this inscription on the pedestal: "On May-day in the morning, when the sun rises, I shall have a *Head of Gold*." As it was now the latter
end

end of April, he stayed to see this wonderful change; and in the mean time, enquiring of a poor shepherd what was the reason of the statue being erected there, and with that inscription, he was informed, that it was set up many years ago by an Arabian philosopher, who travelled all the world over in search of a real friend; that he lived with, and was extremely fond of a great man who inhabited the next mountain; but that on some occasion they quarrelled, and the philosopher, leaving the mountain, retired into the plain, where he erected this statue with his own hands, and soon after died. To this he added, that all the people for many leagues round came there every May morning, expecting to see the stone head turned to gold.

Tom got up very early on the first of May to behold this amazing change, and when he came near the statue he saw a number of people, who all ran away from him in the utmost consternation, having never before seen a lion follow a man like a lap-dog. Being thus left alone, he fixed his eyes on the sun, then rising with resplendent majesty, and afterwards turned to the statue, but could see no change in the stone.

stone. — “Surely, says he to himself; there is some mystical meaning in this! This inscription must be an Aenigma, the hidden meaning of which I will endeavour to find; for a philosopher would never expect a stone to be turned to gold; accordingly he measured the length of the shadow, which the statue gave on the ground by the sun shining on it, and marked that particular part where the head fell, then getting a chop-ness, a thing like a spade, and digging, he discovered a copper chest, full of gold, with this inscription engraved on the lid of it: “Thy wit, oh man! whoever thou art, hath disclosed the aenigma, and discovered the *Golden Head*. Take it and use it; but use it with wisdom; for know, that *Gold*, properly employed, may dispense blessings, and promote the happiness of mortals; but when hoarded up, or misapplied, is but trash, that makes mankind miserable. Remember the unprofitable servant, who hid his *talent* in a napkin; and the profligate son, who squandered away his substance, and fed with the swine. As thou hast got the *Golden Head*, observe the *Golden Mean*, be good, and be happy.”

This

This lesson, coming as it were from the dead, struck him with such awe and reverence for piety and virtue, that before he removed the treasure, he kneeled down, and earnestly and fervently prayed that he might make a prudent, just, and proper use of it. He then conveyed the chest away; but how he got it to England, is not known. It may not be improper, however, in this place, to give the reader some account of the philosopher who hid this treasure, and took so much pains to find a true and real friend to enjoy it. As Tom had reason to venerate his memory, he was very particular in his enquiry, and had this character of him: That he was a man well acquainted with nature and with trade; that he was pious, friendly, and of a sweet and affable disposition. That he had acquired a fortune by commerce, and having no relation to leave it to, he travelled through Arabia, Persia, India, Lybia, and Utopia, in search of a real friend. In this pursuit he found several, with whom he exchanged good offices, and who were polite and obliging, but they often flew off for trifles, or as soon as he pretended to be in distress, and requested their assistance, and left him to struggle with
his

his own difficulties. So true is that copy in our books, which says, "Adversity is the touchstone of friendship." At last, however, he met with the Utopian Philosopher, or the Wise Man of the Mountain, as he is called, and thought in him he had found the friend he wanted; for though he often pretended to be in distress, and abandoned to the frowns of fortune, this man always relieved him, and with such cheerfulness and sincerity, that concluding he had found out the only man to whom he ought to open both his purse and his heart, he let him so far into his secrets, as to desire his assistance in hiding a large sum of money, which he wanted to conceal, lest the prince of the country, who was absolute, should, by the advice of his wicked minister, put him to death for his gold. The two philosophers met and hid the money, which the stranger, after some days, went to see, but found it gone. How was he struck to the heart, when he found that his friend, whom he had often tried, and who had relieved him in his distress, could not withstand this temptation, but broke through the sacred bonds of friendship, and turned even a thief for gold which he did not want, as he was
al-

already very rich. "Oh! said he, what is the heart of man made of? Why am I condemned to live among people who have no sincerity, and barter the most sacred ties of friendship and humanity for the dirt that we tread on? Had I lost my gold, and found a real friend, I should have been happy with the exchange, but now I am most miserable. After some time he wiped off his tears, and being determined not to be so imposed on, he had recourse to cunning, and the arts of life. He went to his pretended friend with a chearful countenance, told him he had more gold to hide, and desired him to appoint a time when they might go together, and upon the earth to put it into the same pot; the other, in hopes of getting more wealth, appointed the next evening. They went together, opened the ground, and found the money they had first placed there, for the artful wretch he so much confided in, had conveyed it again into the pot, in order to obtain more. Our philosopher immediately took the gold, and putting it into his pocket, told the other he had now altered his mind, and should bury it no more, till he found a man more worthy of his confidence. See what people lose by being dishonest.

Remem-

Remember this story, and take care whom you trust; but do not be covetous, fordid and miserable; for the gold we have is but lent us to do good with. We received all from the hand of God, and every person in distress hath a just title to a portion of it.

The CONSEQUENCES of GOOD and DUTIFUL BEHAVIOUR.

MRS. Gresham had only one daughter, almost seven years old, whom she endeavoured to teach whatever it was proper for a young lady to learn; but with very little success, for Miss was idle, obstinate, and disobedient. She always liked play when she was asked to read her book, and when she had leave to play, said, she could not find any thing to amuse her. One morning Mrs. Gresham called her to read a fable; Miss went to her mama, but in such a manner, as showed she was not pleased with the employment. Instead of keeping her attention fixed upon the book, her thoughts were rambling upon every thing about her. Look, Mama, there's the cat upon the

VOL. IV. F wall,

wall, — O dear! there rides a man in the road; — with several other such interruptions. Mrs. Gresham, quite fatigued at last with her naughty girl's idleness, bade her shut up the book. Anne, said she, you shall not read any more whilst you are so inattentive; if you have no desire to learn, you must be a dunce. Go, and stand in the corner. Miss Gresham then cried, stamped, and said, she would do better; but after another tryal, her mama finding no amendment, took away the book, without saying another word, and led Miss Gresham into the corner. She again cried, then shrieked, and begged to read; but her mama said, No, Anne, you shall not read, you are not good enough. Whilst she was crying in the corner, a servant came in with a message from Mrs. Offley, to desire Miss Gresham's company to meet the Miss Townsends. Miss Gresham listened for her mama's answer, and was surprised to hear her say, my compliments to Mrs. Offley, and Anne shall wait on her. Mrs. Gresham immediately added, observe what I say to you, Anne, you certainly will not go to Mrs. Offley's because you are good, but that you may be ashamed of having been so naughty, and

and learn to grow better. When you compare yourself with the Miss Townsends, you will blush for your faults. Miss Gresham said, she did not desire to go, she had rather stay at home. I believe you, answered her mother, but I choose you should go, and that is sufficient. The Miss Townsends, on being told by their mama that two of them should go to Mrs. Offley's that afternoon, rejoiced that they were good enough to pay a visit, and hoped they should behave to the satisfaction of their friends. They read, worked, and amused themselves as usual till the time of their going, and when they saw the man lead the horses to the chariot, put themselves in readiness to go. They then came, and with curtsies took their leave, and asked their mama if she had any commands. She desired them to give her compliments, adding, I need not ask you my dears to behave well, I depend upon you; the house-keeper attended them in the chariot, and set them down at Mrs. Offley's gate, promising to call for them at seven. They walked into the house, where the servant introduced them to Mrs. Offley, to whom they paid their compliments in the prettiest manner imaginable. Miss

Harriet, who was the elder, and about six years of age, then helped her sister to pull off her things, which they laid down with great care. On Miss Offley's coming into the room, they paid their respects to her in the same manner. Soon after the door again opened, and Miss Gresham appeared, her maid with her. She stood still, with her head down, till the maid whispered, that she should go and speak to Mrs. Offley. She then crept in, dragging upon her maid's apron, and said not a word when Mrs. Offley spoke to her, till the maid told her what to answer to the common questions. "How do you do Miss; and I hope your mama is well?" Then she repeated, in a low voice, what she had been taught to say. Her maid pulled off her hat and cloak, and left her, after desiring her to hold up her head and be good, of which she wanted to be reminded. Miss Townsend and Miss Charlotte observed Miss Gresham with concern, and wished to see her behave better. After they had been sitting some time, Well, young ladies, says Mrs. Offley, I do not know how you will amuse yourselves; I am an old woman, and have no play things to entertain you. O! dear madam, said Miss Townsend,

Townsend,

Townsend, we are very happy in sitting here with you and the other ladies. No, my dear, replied she, I will not confine you to this room all the afternoon; you shall go up into my chamber, which is very pleasant, and see the pictures in the other parlour; after tea, you shall take a walk into the garden. As you please, Madam, was their answer—Come, my loves, added Miss Offley, we will go now into the other parlour. Miss Gresham immediately started from her chair, and was rushing out of the room, when she was stopped by Miss Offley, who desired her to observe how the Miss Townsends retired: she made an awkward courtsey, not showing a desire of imitating the young ladies graceful manner, and then ran out jumping, and setting up her shoulders. Miss Townsend and Miss Charlotte walked upright and properly with Miss Offley; they observed the pictures, found out the likenesses, and seemed much pleased with them. Miss Gresham paid no attention to any thing; and when they went up to Mrs. Offley's chamber, strided up two or three stairs at a time, or crept on her hands and knees. Miss Townsend admired the pleasantness of the room, observed it

was very light to read or work in; and how very entertaining is it, said she, to see the number of people passing about. Miss Charlotte then opening a large Bible which lay upon the table, and finding a print of Joseph and his brethren in Egypt; O! sister, she cried, do but see how overjoyed this good Joseph looks! I am sure he loves all his brothers though they had been so cruel; and how he hugs Benjamin! Then do but see how ashamed the naughty brothers look. Ah! you may well hang down your heads; and yet as Joseph forgave them, I should not be angry with them; they were sorry, I believe, for their fault; and they could do no more than ask pardon and resolve to amend. Miss Townsend kissed her sister for her remark, and looking at the print of Job sitting upon the dung hill; poor man, says she, how much he suffered, but he was good, and God Almighty let him be tried with afflictions, that he might show he could "do his duty in every state of life in which it pleased Providence to place him." She then looked at the fine picture of our Saviour on the cross that hung up in the room. What pain, Miss Offley it must be, said she, to have nails run through one's hands

hands and feet, and to hang upon a cross! Well, I am sure we ought to be good, when we think what our Saviour endured for us. All this time Miss Gresham was romping about, jumping up the chairs; and at last, in playing with the string that drew up the window curtain, she broke it. Miss Offley blamed her for meddling with any thing so roughly; they then went to tea. The Miss Townsends were very careful to prevent spilling, either on their clothes, or about the room. They eat and drank in a graceful manner, not impatiently nor greedily. Miss Gresham wiped her fingers on her frock, and spilled her tea several times. She eagerly turned over the toast to search for the largest pieces, and helped herself so often, that Mrs. Offley at last said, My dear Miss Gresham, I would have you eat as much as is proper for you, I am sure; but I think your mama would not be pleased with your manner of helping yourself, nor with your taking so large a quantity. You must excuse me if I say, I think you have had enough. She then asked Miss Townsend and her sister, who had eaten much less, if they did not choose another cake, or a piece more toast; to which Miss Towns-

end answered, indeed, Madam, we do not choose to eat any more, but if you will give me leave, I will put this small cake in my pocket for my brother Edward. I do not give you leave to take that, Miss, says Mrs. Offley, I beg you would eat it, and I will give you another for Master Townsend; that may be your present then, madam, says Miss Townsend, but, if you please, this shall be mine to him, as I saved it from what I took for myself. Well then, it shall be so, my dear. When the tea equipage was taken away, the young ladies went with Miss Offley into the garden. Miss Gresham was out of sight in a moment, whilst Miss Townsend and her sister walked with Miss Offley talking about the flowers &c.—Miss Offley asked them if they did not choose to take a flower? To which Miss Harriot answered, she thought it a pity to pull any, they looked so pretty in the garden, and they so soon faded after they were plucked; but on seeing a very large quantity of roses, and being again asked, they begged Miss Offley would be so kind as to cut one for each of them. Presently, Miss Gresham came running with her hands filled with fine ranunculas, anemonies, &c. which she

she had pulled up by the roots. Bless me! says Miss Offley, what have you done miss? my mother values those flowers exceedingly; you should never meddle with any thing belonging to another without being asked. Miss Gresham coloured a little, and walked tolerably well for some time after; at last she went from them again. Soon after they came to some strawberry beds, and Miss Offley asked the young ladies to help themselves. They both thanked her, but said, they did not choose any.—What do you not love strawberries? Oh yes, Madam, very much.—Well, my dears, why do you refuse them then? You know, madam, we have had a good deal of rain this morning, and we are quite clean, therefore my mama would not be pleased if we were to daub ourselves. I admire your reason, my dear; I did not consider before I spoke, the servant shall gather some for you; but you may eat a few gooseberries and currants in the mean time. They eat a very moderate quantity, and were thinking of leaving the garden when Miss Gresham came to them. What have you done to your frock, child? says Miss Offley, and your silk petticoat is quite wet and dirty; you have

F 5

been

been on your knees, Miss, at the strawberry bed, I suppose—She owned it was so. And were you not desired to meddle with nothing unless you were asked? Well, I shall treat these young ladies with some strawberries. — They, I am sure, would not have touched one unasked—They even refused them when offered, because they were fearful of daubing themselves in gathering them. You have helped yourself, and therefore must expect no more. In going in, Miss Offley could not help telling her mother the different manner in which her guests had behaved, which drew from her the highest encomiums upon the Miss Townsends, and a reprimand on Miss Gresham. Mrs. Offley then taking up a book, asked if the young ladies would give her the pleasure of hearing them read? Miss Gresham, said she, you, as the eldest, shall begin. That young lady blushed, and knew she had paid so little attention to her reading and spelling, that she could not do either properly. She took the book—she read one word, spelt another, then hesitated.—Mrs. Offley read the first sentence; Miss Gresham began again, but read so indifferently, that Mrs. Offley could not help saying, she was sorry

Miss

Miss Gresham so ill repaid her mama's endeavours to teach her. Miss Townsend and her sister were shocked; they looked at each other with concern; tears came into their eyes on observing Miss Gresham's confusion. Well, my dear, will you oblige me? says Mrs. Offley to Miss Townsend; she read admirably.—Will you, my sweet Miss Charlotte, take the book? She did so, and charmed the ladies. They read with the utmost attention to their stops, placed the proper emphasis on every word, and showed that they understood the sense of the story. Mrs. Offley then asked them to spell a few words, and was very much pleased with their readiness and knowledge. Miss Gresham was so imperfect, that Mrs. Offley would not add to her confusion by asking her many questions; she only advised her to be more attentive for the future to her mother's instructions. When the strawberries were brought in, they were distributed between the Miss Townsends, who begged they might be permitted to give Miss Gresham a few—I am sure Miss Gresham will never help herself any more, says Miss Charlotte, I know she will be good; Mrs. Offley consented, and Miss Gresham was so affected by their goodness,

ness, that she cried heartily, and said, she would never be naughty again. She took her leave in a tolerable manner, and gave her mama an exact account of what had happened, promising she would endeavour to be as good as Miss Townsend and Miss Charlotte. Those amiable girls took a most genteel leave of Mrs. and Miss Offley. The former said to them: My sweet young ladies, wherever you visit, you confer a favour: whoever you leave, they part from you with regret; you not only do honour to your parents by your present behaviour, but you promise to repay them for all their care and attention by your future improvement.

VIRTUE *and* INDUSTRY REWARDED.

MR. Lovewell was born at Bath, and apprenticed to a laborious trade in London, which being too hard for him, he parted with his master by consent, and hired himself as a common servant to a merchant in the city. Here he spent his leisure hours, not as servants too frequently do, in drinking and schemes of pleasure, but in improv-
ing

ing his mind; and among other acquirements he made himself a complete master of accounts. His sobriety, honesty, and the regard he paid to his master's interest, greatly recommended him in the whole family, and he had several offices of trust committed to his charge, in which he acquitted himself so well, that the merchant removed him from the stable into the counting-house.

Here he soon made himself master of the business, and became so useful to the merchant, that in regard to his faithful services, and the affection he had for him, he married him to his own niece, a prudent agreeable young lady; and gave him a share in the business. See what honesty and industry will do for us. Half the great men in London, I am told, have made themselves by these means; and who would but be honest and industrious, when it is so much our interest and our duty?

After some years the merchant died, and left Mr. Lovewell possessed of many fine ships at sea, and much money, and he was happy in a wife, who had brought him a son and two daughters, all dutiful and obedient. The treasures and good things, however,
of

of this life are so uncertain, that a man can never be happy, unless he lays the foundation for it in his own mind. So true is that copy in our writing books, which tells us, that: "*A contented mind is a continual feast.*"

After some years successful trade; he thought his circumstances sufficient to insure his own ships, or, in other words, to send his ships and goods to sea without being insured by others, as is customary among merchants: when, unfortunately for him, four of them richly laden were lost at sea. This he supported with becoming resolution; but the next mail brought him advice, that nine others were taken by the French, with whom we were then at war; and this, together with the failure of three foreign merchants whom he had trusted, completed his ruin. He was then obliged to call his creditors together, who took his effects, and being angry with him for the imprudent step of not insuring his ships, left him destitute of all subsistence. Nor did the flatterers of his fortune, those who had lived by his bounty when in his prosperity, pay the least regard either to him or his family. So true is another copy, that you will find in your writing

writing book, which says: "*Misfortune tries our friends.*" All those flights of his pretended friends, and the ill usage of his creditors, both he and his family bore with Christian fortitude: but other calamities fell upon him, which he felt more sensibly.

In this distress, one of his relations, who lived at Florence, offered to take his son, and another, who lived at Barbadoes, sent for one of his daughters. The ship which his son sailed in was cast away, and all the crew supposed to be lost; and the ship, in which his daughter went a passenger, was taken by pirates, and one post brought the miserable father an account of the loss of his two children. This was the severest stroke of all, it made him completely wretched, and he knew it must have a dreadful effect on his wife and daughter; he therefore endeavoured to conceal it from them. But the perpetual anxiety he was in, together with the loss of his appetite and want of rest, soon alarmed his wife. She found something was labouring in his breast, which was concealed from her; and one night being disturbed in a dream, with what was ever in his thoughts, and calling out upon his dear children, she awoke him, and insisted upon

upon knowing the cause of his inquietude. "Nothing, my dear, nothing," says he, *The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord.*" This was sufficient to alarm the poor woman; she lay till his spirits were composed, and as she thought, asleep, then stealing out of bed, got the keys and opened his bureau, where she found the fatal account. In the height of her distractions, she flew to her daughter's room, and waking her with her shrieks, put the letters into her hands. The young lady, unable to support the load of misery, fell into a fit from which it was thought she never could have been recovered. However, at last she revived; but the shock was so great, that it entirely deprived her of her speech.

Thus loaded with misery, and unable to bear the flights and disdain of those who had formerly professed themselves friends, this unhappy family retired into a country, where they were unknown, in order to hide themselves from the world, when, to support their independency, the father laboured as well as he could at husbandry, and the mother and daughter sometimes got spinning and knitting work, to help to furnish the

the means of subsistence; which however was so precarious and uncertain, that they often, for many weeks together, lived on nothing but cabbage and bread boiled in water. But God never forsaketh the righteous, nor suffereth those to perish who put their trust in him. At this time a lady, who was just come to England, sent to take a pleasant seat ready furnished in that neighbourhood, and the person who was employed for the purpose, was ordered to deliver a bank note of an hundred pounds to Mr. Lovewell, another hundred to his wife, and fifty to the daughter, desiring them to take possession of the house, and get it well aired against she came down, which would be in two or three days at most. This, to people who were almost starving, was a sweet and seasonable relief, and they were all solicitous to know their benefactress, but of that the messenger himself was too ignorant to inform them. However, she came down sooner than was expected, and with tears embraced them again and again: after which she told the father and mother she had heard from their daughter, who was her acquaintance, and that she was well, and on her return to England. This was

the agreeable subject of their conversation, till after dinner, when drinking their healths, she again with tears saluted them, and falling upon her knees, asked their blessings. It is impossible to express the mutual joy which this occasioned. Their conversation was made up of the most endearing expressions, intermingled with tears and caresses. Their torrent of joy, however, was for a moment interrupted, by a chariot which stopped at the gate, and which brought as they thought a very unseasonable visitor, and therefore they sent to be excused from seeing company.

But this had no effect, for a gentleman richly dressed jumped out of the chariot, and pursuing the servant into the parlour, saluted them round, who were all astonished at his behaviour. But when the tears trickled from his cheeks, the daughter, who had been some years dumb, immediately cried out, "My brother! my brother! my brother!" and from that instant recovered her speech. The mutual joy which this occasioned, is better felt than expressed. Those who have proper sentiments of humanity, gratitude, and filial piety, will rejoice at the event; and those who have a proper

proper idea of the goodness of God, and his gracious providence, will from this, as well as other instances of his goodness and mercy, glorify his holy name, and magnify his wisdom and power, who is a shield to the righteous, and defendeth all those who put their trust in him.

As you, my dear children, may be solicitous to know how this happy event was brought about, I must inform you, that Mr. Lovewell's son, when the ship foundered, had, with some others got into the long-boat, and was taken up by a ship at sea, and carried to the East-Indies, where in a little time he made a large fortune; and the pirates who took his daughter, attempted to rob her of her chastity; but finding her inflexible, and determined to die rather than to submit, some of them behaved to her in a very cruel manner; but others, who had more honour and generosity, became her defenders, upon which a quarrel arose between them, and the captain, who was the worst of the gang, being killed, the rest of the crew carried the ship into a port of the Manilla islands, belonging to the Spaniards; where, when her story was known, she was treated with great respect, and courted by a

G 2

young

young gentleman, who was taken ill of a fever, and died before the marriage was agreed on, but left her his whole fortune.

You see, my dear children, how wonderfully these people were preserved, and made happy after such extreme distress; we are therefore never to despair, even under the greatest misfortunes, for God Almighty is all-powerful, and can deliver us at any time.

A D D E N T A.

A Description of a naughty Boy, by Way of Tale.

A BOY that once to school was sent,
 On play and toys was so much bent,
 That all his master's art, they say,
 Could never make him say great A.
 His friends would cry you're much to blame,
 Leave, naughty boy, these tricks, for shame;
 Be not so dull, make it your play,
 To learn your book; come say great A.
 The dunce then gap'd, but did no more;
 Great A was still a great eye-sore.
 His play-mates jogg'd him; sure, say they,
 'Tis not so hard to say great A.
 No, no; but here's the case, says he,
 If I cry A, I must cry B,
 And then go on to C and D.
 And that won't do; for still there's jod
 Lies in the way, with X, Y, Zed;
 And so no end I find there'll be,
 If I but once learn A, B, C.
 Say what you will, since things stand so,
 I ne'er will say my *Christ Cross Row*.

Won't you, says one, that stood hard by;
 I'll make you smart then by and by;
 A plant there grows in yonder wood,
 That will not fail to do you good;
 That with a jirk will clear your sight,
 And make you, tho' a dunce, grow bright.
 The crab is fetch'd, he feels the smart,
 And says at once the whole by heart.

The APPLICATION.

The bird that can sing, and won't sing,
 Must be made to sing.

END of the FOURTH VOLUME.

GULLIVER'S LECTURES

VOL. V.

THE
LILLIPUTIAN LETTER-WRITER.

IN

T H R E E P A R T S.

VOL. V.

A

What you, say one, that good and
I make you faint then by and by
A plant there grows in your mind
That will not fail to do you good
And when you are a man, you will find
That it is a good thing to be kind

GULLIVER'S TRAVELS

Vol. V.
of knowledge

ALLIPIUTIAN LETTER-WRITER

it to be useful;

THREE PARTS

Vol. V.
A

P R E F A C E.

THERE is not perhaps any branch of knowledge more necessary than that of Letter-Writing; and though it is probable, that many of my little readers may not have yet learned the use of the pen, yet even to such these letters cannot fail to be useful; for, by frequently perusing them, they will not only learn a polite and accurate stile, but also furnish their minds with refined sentiments, and acquire epistolary knowledge before they have learned the use of the pen.

The first part contains twenty letters on juvenile topics, such as little masters and misses usually write when they first begin to form words; and to these I have added different forms of Lilliputian message cards.

The second part contains letters on friendship, advice, and instruction, and are written in a style a little more elevated than that of the first part; for children must be brought forward by degrees, and great allowances must be made for the little inaccuracies they may fall into.

When my little pupils have made themselves well acquainted with the business of the two first parts, they may then proceed to the third, in which they will meet with different modes of expression, and a more elevated style. From a proper attention to this little book, my scholars will soon acquire the reputation of being excellent letter-writers, to their own great satisfaction, and to the no small reputation of their good friend Gulliver.

THE
LILLIPUTIAN LETTER-WRITER.

PART I.

*Letters from little Masters and Misses to
their Parents and Friends.*

LETTER I.

From a young Lady to her Parents.

PRAY excuse, my dearest mama and papa, the badness of the hand-writing of this letter, I flatter myself you will do so, when you recollect, that this is my first attempt since I have learned to join my letters together. I have long laboured to acquire the pleasure of being able to write to you, and beg you will be pleased to accept of this my first offerings, and be assured, my constant study has been, and ever shall be, to convince you how much I am,

Your most happy and dutiful Daughter.

LET.

LETTER II.

From one Brother to another.

YOUR letter, my dear brother, came safe to hand. It gives me great pleasure to find you spend your time so agreeably in the country; and, as our holidays are approaching, I hope soon to partake of that pleasure with you. In waiting to have the happiness of embracing you, believe me to be,

Your most affectionate brother.

LETTER III.

From a Brother to a Sister.

I HERE send you, my dear sister, a toy which I bought at the fair: our footman brings it you, and I hope it will prove worthy of your acceptance. Mr. Nichols desires me to convey to you his compliments. Adieu. Sometimes think of me; but always believe me to be,

Your most affectionate brother.

LET.

LETTER IV.

To a Friend.

I AM very sorry, my dear friend, that my papa's commands were so sudden for our departure, that I could not call to take my leave of you; but I hope we shall soon return to London, when I shall have an opportunity of telling you in person, how sincerely I am

Your most faithful and affectionate friend.

LETTER V.

From a young Lady to her Parents, wishing them a happy new Year.

ACCEPT, my dearest papa and mama, the compliments I pay you on the opening of the new year. May God grant you both perfect health, spread over you his precious favours, and preserve you to the latest age, for the happiness of your family, and mine in particular, who am, with the utmost respect, my dearest papa and mama,

Your most humble and dutiful daughter.

LET.

LETTER VI.

From a young Lady to her Mama.

PERMIT me, my dear mama, as well as my pen permits, or at least as well as my infant hand is able to direct it, to tell you how sensible I am of your goodness. Be persuaded, that by my conduct I will endeavour more and more to deserve your favours. My prayers are day and night offered up to heaven for your preservation, nor are you ever in the day absent from my thoughts. May God preserve you, and grant you every thing you wish for from the good behaviour of

Your most dutiful and affectionate daughter.

LETTER VII.

From a young Gentleman to his Uncle.

WE intend next Saturday, my dear uncle, to pay you a visit. We shall take a boat at the Tower, and land at Greenwich; for I have heard much of that fine hospital, and have a great desire to see it. I long to be at your country-house, and to assure you how much I am, my dear uncle,

Your most obedient servant and nephew.

LET-

LETTER VIII.

From a young Gentleman to his Acquaintance.

My dear Simpson,

WE have been at Windsor, and I must confess it is a most delightful place. We have passed our time very agreeably; yet I must own, that there is nothing like home and my books. I am very much fatigued with the journey, and can only add, that I am

Your sincere friend and humble servant.

LETTER IX.

To a young Gentleman on the Recovery of his Health.

I AM happy, my dear Tommy, in hearing of the recovery of your health, and I could not avoid writing to you, to convince you how much I am interested in your preservation. That you may long continue to enjoy the blessings of health, is the most sincere wish of

Your real friend and playfellow.

LET.

LETTER X.

The Answer to the above.

Dear Sam,

I RECEIVED your obliging letter, which contains a fresh mark of your friendship for me. I am now, I thank God, perfectly recovered. I know not, whether I should not consider my last illness as a punishment for my crime, in robbing Mr. Freeman's orchard, breaking the boughs, and spoiling the hedges. However, be that as it may, I will do so no more. Believe me ever,

Your real friend and schoolfellow.

LETTER XI.

From one young Gentleman to another going a Voyage.

I FIND, my dear Jemmy, that you are to accompany your papa in his voyage to Spain. I earnestly pray for the success of your voyage, and that it may please God to enable you to surmount all difficulties, and at last accomplish your papa's designs. While waiting for your happy return, I shall

shall constantly think of you, hoping that you will not forget me, and the many days of fun we have had together. Farewell,

My dear Jemmy.

LETTER XII.

The Answer to the preceding Letter.

My dear Billy,

I AM much obliged to you for the kind manner in which you express your concern for my safety, and believe me, that nothing could console me in my separation from you, but the commands of my kind papa. I never shall forget those joyous hours we have spent together, nor that I am

My dear Billy's for ever.

LETTER XIII.

From a little Miss on her going to Boarding-school.

My pretty Charlotte,

MY clothes are now packing up, and I steal a moment, with tears in my eyes, to take leave of you, to pay you a long
VOL. V. B farewell.

farewell. I am now going to be separated from you and my dear parents, to pass an age among strangers, where I fear I shall never meet with a Charlotte. I will however stick close to my books and my needle: that I may the sooner get back to you. Do let me hear often from you, and fill your letters as full as they can hold, for that only can console

Your unfortunate little but faithful friend.

LETTER XIV.

An Answer to the preceding.

I HOPE this will reach my dear Nancy before she sets off for her boarding-school. Believe me, I am no less unfortunate than yourself in our approaching separation; but I will try all the little arts I am mistress of, to persuade my papa and mama to let me follow you to the same school. Should I succeed, we shall be happy together, and want no other company. Adieu, my dearest Nancy, for the present.

LETTER XV.

From a young Gentleman to his afflicted Playfellow.

ALAS! my dear Harry, the great loss you have experienced in the death of a worthy and indulgent father, pierces me to the heart; for I know how great was your affection for him, and how sensibly you must feel for your loss. I will call upon you to-morrow, and we will cry together; for as we always enjoyed our sports in company, why should we be separated in our griefs? They tell me you do not cry, but sit in gloomy silence. I do not like that; for tears ease the heart, and give a passage to the anguish of the soul. That God may give you patience under this terrible calamity, is the most fervent prayer of

The partner of your misery.

LETTER XVI.

In Answer to the above.

NOTHING but a letter from my dear Billy could awaken me from the deep and melancholy gloom I was sunk into.

Your letter forced from my eyes a flood of tears, and my heart is more easy. Am I not wicked in exclaiming against my hard fate, when it is undoubtedly the work, the pleasure of that great God, to whose will we ought at all times to submit. Others, perhaps better children than myself, have experienced the like loss, and more must hereafter submit to the same. How happy should I have been if I could have died in his stead; but then I should have prevented him going so soon to heaven. My poor mama is inconsolable, and my grief only adds to her's; I will therefore endeavour to conceal it. Let me see you to morrow, which is all I can say at present, but—what a father have I lost!

LETTER XVII.

From a little Miss to her Brother in the Country.

My dear Sammy,

YOU seem to make good the old proverb, *Out of sight, out of mind.* It is now two months since I received a letter from you, and you seem to forget, that we little maids

maids do not like to be treated with neglect. You must not pretend to tell me, that, however fond you may be of your books, you could not find time to write to me in all this time. They tell me, that you spend a great part of your leisure time in company with a little Miss about eight years of age, with whom you are very fond of reading and conversing. Take care, if I find that to be true, that I do not come down and pull her cap; as for yourself, if you were within reach of my little tongue, I would give you such a peal as should make you remember it for some time to come. However, if you will write to me soon, I may possibly forgive all that is past, and still consider myself as

Your most affectionate sister.

LETTER XVIII.

In Answer to the preceding Letter.

My dear sister,

I AM sorry I have given you so much reason to complain of my neglect of writing to you; but be assured that I do not

love you the less. I freely confess, that the young lady you complain of has, in some measure, been the cause of it. She is as fond of her book as I am, and I believe loves you on my account. I did not tell her what you threatened her with; but I am sure, were you to come here on that errand, instead of pulling her cap, you would embrace and love her. As to what you say, with respect to the effects of your little tongue, I assure you, I do not wish to come within reach of it, when anger sets it in motion. But it is the only weapon you little maids have to make use of in your own defence, and that must not be refused you. However, as the holidays are now approaching, and I shall soon see you, I will do what I can in future to avoid setting your little alarum in motion when shall pay you a visit. 'Till then believe me

Your most affectionate brother.

LETTER XIX.

From a little Master on a sorrowful Occasion.

Dear Billy,

YOU know I always take your advice in matters of difficulty, and I never wanted it more than on the present occasion. You must know, that I was lately concerned in hunting of a cat, which afforded us fine sport. The cat, it since appears, belonged to the justice of the peace, who, finding out that I was concerned in the matter, made his complaint to my papa. I was called up before them, and, being closely charged with the crime, could not deny it; for, you know, we neither of us can bear to tell a lye, be the consequence what it will. My father having promised the justice I should be properly chastised, his worship went away perfectly contented; but certain I am, that I would rather have been soundly beaten, than receive those just reproaches my dear father threw on me. "Tom, said he to me, with a stern air and fixed countenance, I thought I had taught you to believe, that he who can be cruel and inhuman to brutes, would not scruple occasionally to be so to human creatures.

Amidst the shameful pleasure you took in tormenting an innocent cat, did not your heart once tell you that such sport was inhuman, that those who could take delight in wanton cruelty were worse than the savages they hunted, and that one of the noblest perfections of human nature was the feelings of humanity, even to the most insignificant animals, I may say, from the horse down to the fly? If you do not blush for yourself, I cannot help blushing for you. This, indeed, is the first charge of this nature that has been laid against you, and I hope will be the last; but, as you have raised my anger against you; get from my sight, and confine yourself closely to your chamber for three days. By that time, perhaps, my anger may be cooled, and I may forgive you." I was so ashamed and confused, that so far from being able to make any reply, I dared not to look him in the face; but, after making the most respectful bow, I retired to my chamber drowned in tears. Now, my dear Billy, as I know my father is fond of you, and will listen to what you shall say, come and tell him that I am truly sensible of my error, that I promise most faithfully never to be again guilty of the like,

like, and that I cannot live three days banished from his sight in anger. I am sensible you are more sedate than I am, and do not suffer wicked boys to tempt you to do what you know is wrong; but pity me, and do not desert me in this day of distress. Your restoring me to my father's favour, will still encrease, if possible, my esteem for you.

LETTER XX.

In Answer to the preceding Letter.

My dear Tom,

I AM unhappy at hearing that you have fallen under the displeasure of one of the most indulgent fathers that ever lived; but, as you seem truly sensible of your crime, I will not increase your affliction by reproaches. I will certainly call at your house this evening; and, if I can find the means of restoring you to your father's favour, which I hope will not be difficult, I shall consider it as one of the happiest moments in the life of

Your sincere friend and playfellow.

Different Forms of Lilliputian Messages by Cards.

MISS Baldwin presents her compliments to Miss Curtis, and should be proud of the favour of her company this afternoon, at five o'clock, to assist, as one of the little gossips, at the christening of her new doll.

Miss Lepper presents compliments to Miss Penton, and should esteem her company as a favour this afternoon, at three, if not already engaged, to decide a question on an important piece of needle-work.

Master Goodchild's compliments to Master Lovebook, and should be proud of his attendance to morrow morning at ten, to attend the learned Gulliver, who will then read a lecture on the means of becoming great and wise.

Master Lovebook's compliments to Master Goodchild; should have been proud to attend the learned Gulliver's lecture; but his papa being much indisposed, must beg to be excused attendance.

Miss Playful's compliments to Miss Thoughtful, and begs the favour of her company

pany this evening at fix, to have a game at romps, as her papa and mama will be gone out to supper at Mr. and Mrs. Epicure's.

Miss Thoughtful's compliments to Miss Playful, and begs to be excused partaking of the proposed game at romps, especially as both her mama and papa are abroad. Miss Thoughtful employs all her leisure hours in reading the Lilliputian Library, from which she gains more in one hour, than she can from any kind of play in a twelvemonth.

Master Temple presents his compliments to Master Busy, and begs the favour of his company this afternoon, as soon as school is finished, to assist him in finishing his new kite.

Miss Aikin presents compliments to Miss Thompson, and will wait on her this afternoon, to drink tea with her, if not engaged. Miss Aikin proposes to bring with her a very pretty story, entitled The White Cat, in order to read it to Miss Thompson.

Master Forrester's compliment to Master Carver, and begs the favour of his company, any time to-morrow, it being a holiday,
day,

day, to assist him in making a pair of dump-moulds.

Master Carver's compliments to Master Forrester, and is very unhappy that he cannot attend to his invitation, he being already engaged to attend his papa a little way out of town.

Miss Penton presents compliments to the two Misses Lepper, and should esteem their companies this afternoon as a particular favour, in order to assist her to make up a new cap. Miss Penton can show the young ladies a new-fashioned bonnet.

Master Newton and his brothers present compliments to Master Goodall, and beg leave to acquaint him, that as they have now left school for the holidays, should be glad of his company this evening to partake of some cakes and tarts.

Miss Jackson presents compliments to Miss Johnson on her safe arrival from the country, and proposes, if Miss Johnson is not engaged, to pay her a visit this afternoon, at five.

Miss Simpson's compliments to Miss Howe, and should be proud of her company
this

this afternoon, to attend the Lilliputian concert.

Master Avery presents compliments to Master Jewson, and hopes for the pleasure of his company to-morrow morning at nine, to pay a visit to Col. Browne at Highgate, the coach being ordered to be at the door at that time.

I T T T T T

THE Jews have a proverb, that he who breeds not up his son to some trade, makes him a thief; and the Arabian say, that an idle person is the devil's play fellow. Therefore Mahomet has commanded them to exercise themselves every day to some useful occupation. We know is the father upon his throne any more exempted from obedience to this universal precept than he who cleans the streets. The fool of man is as five as five, and can no more cease from being busy, than water can withhold itself from

THE

THE
LILLIPUTIAN LETTER-WRITER.

PART II.

Letters on Friendship, Advice, and Instruction, for little Masters and Misses, who have learned to write well.

LETTER I.

On Industry and Idleness.

THE Jews have a proverb, that he who breeds not up his son to some trade, makes him a thief; and the Arabians say, that an idle person is the devil's play-fellow. Therefore Mahomet has commanded them to exercise themselves every day to some manual occupation. Neither is the sultan upon his throne any more exempted from obedience to this universal precept than he who cleans the streets. The soul of man is active as fire, and can no more cease from being busy, than water can withhold itself from

from running out at every hole of a sieve. Men should be always exerting their faculties one way or other, and there is no medium between good and evil. Whosoever is not employed in one, must necessarily fall into the other. These are the points to which all the lines of human actions tend, the centres where all our affairs meet.

May the Being who moves all things, yet is moved of none; who sets all the springs and wheels of nature going, yet remains himself in eternal rest; beholding all things past, present, and to come, with one undivided glance;—guard and protect us here; and give us eternal happiness in the life hereafter.

Yours, &c.

LETTER II.

From a Brother at home, to his Sister abroad on a Visit, complaining of her not Writing.

Dear Sister,

I MUST acquaint you how unkind it is taken by every body here, that we so seldom hear from you; my mother, in particular,

ticular, is not a little displeased, and says, you are a very idle girl; my aunt is of the same opinion, and none but myself endeavours to find excuses for you; but I beg you will give me that trouble no more, and, for the future, take care to deserve no rebuke, which you may easily do by writing soon and often. You are very sensible how dear you are to us all; think then with yourself, whether it be right to omit giving us the only satisfaction that absence affords to real friends, which is often to hear from one another.

Our best respects to Mr. and Mrs. Herbert, and compliments to all friends,

From your very affectionate brother.

LETTER III.

The Sister's Answer.

Dear Brother,

I'LL not set about finding excuses, but own my fault, and thank you for your kind reproof; and, in return, I promise you never to be guilty of the like again. I write this immediately on the receipt of yours, to
beg

my mama's pardon, which you, I know can procure; as also my aunt's, on this my promise of amendment. I hope you will continue to excuse all my little omissions, and be assured, I am never so forgetful of myself, as to neglect my duty designedly. I shall certainly write to mama by next post; this is just going, which obliges me to conclude with my duty to dear mama, and sincere respects to all friends,

Your ever affectionate sister.

LETTER IV.

A Father's Advice to his Son at School.

My dear Child,

I COULD not give an higher proof of my affection toward you, than the resolution I was obliged to exert, in sending you from me. I preferred your advantage to my own pleasure, and sacrificed fondness to duty. I should have done this sooner, but waited till my enquiries had found out a person whose character might be responsible for your education; and Mr. ——— was, at length, my choice, for that important

VOL. V. C trust.

trust. He will be a fitter parent to you for the present times, than either of those you left behind you; he will see you, as you are, without the dangerous bias of natural affection: His approbation must be earned by merit; ours might be but the partiality of tender connexion: He is now the substitute of our authority; and you are to consider, that the duty and submission which we had a claim to, is, for a time, transferred to him. Your obedience, then, will be without murmuring or reluctance: more especially, when you reflect, that a strict attention to his appointments, and an implicit compliance with his commands, are not only to form the rule of your safe conduct in this life, but to be the earnest of your happiness in the next.

With regard to your school connexions, it must be impossible for me to give you any instruction at present; for your affections will form to themselves general attachments, till the improvement of your own sense and virtue may enable you to distinguish respective merit in others: all that I shall observe to you upon this head, is, that it is very probable there may not be many among them who have been better born than you are;

are; but it is also as likely, that there may be as few who will not have the advantages of better fortunes; and I hope that this double consideration will excite you always to act up to that spirit and character which becomes your family; and at the same time to behave with such oeconomy and humility, as befits your circumstances.

I am not so vain as to imagine, that you are now capable of comprehending the full scope of this letter; but I intreat that you will keep it by you till you are. I do not write to your present apprehensions, but to that understanding and virtue, which, I trust in God, and Mr. ———'s tuition, you will very soon acquire. I exercise a fondness, I fulfil a duty, I confer my blessing and am, my dearest child, your truly affectionate father.

LETTER V.

A Son's Letter at School to his Father.

Honoured Sir,

I AM greatly obliged to you for all your favours; all I have to hope is, that the

progreſs I make in my learning will be no diſagreeable return for the ſame. Gratitude, duty, and a view of future advantages, all contribute to make me thoroughly ſenſible how much I ought to labour for my own improvement, and your ſatisfaction, and to ſhow myſelf upon all occaſions,

Your moſt obedient, and ever dutiful ſon.

LETTER VI.

From Mr. Pope to Mr. Steel, on Sickneſs and dying young.

YOU formerly obſerved to me, that nothing made a more ridiculous figure in a man's life than the diſparity we often find in him, ſick and well: thus one of an unfortunate conſtitution is perpetually exhibiting a miſerable example of the weakneſs of his mind, and of his body, in their turns. I have had frequent opportunities of late to conſider myſelf in theſe different views, and I hope have received ſome advantage by it, if what Waller ſays be true, that

The ſoul's dark cottage, batter'd and decay'd,
Lies in new light, thro' chinks that time has made.

Then

Then surely sickness, contributing no less than old age to the shaking down this scaffolding of the body, may discover the inward structure more plainly. Sickness is a sort of early old age: it teaches us a diffidence in our earthly state, and inspires us with the thoughts of a future, better than a thousand volumes of philosophers and divines. It gives so warning a concussion to those props of our vanity, our strength and youth, that we then think of fortifying ourselves within, when there is so little dependence upon our outworks. Youth, at the very best, is but a betrayer of human life in a gentler and smoother manner than age: It is like a stream that nourishes a plant upon a bank, and causes it to flourish and blossom to the sight, but, at the same time, is undermining it at the root in secret. My youth has dealt more fairly and openly with me; it has afforded several prospects of my danger, and given me an advantage not very common to young men, that the transactions of the world have not dazzled me very much; and I begin where most people end, with a full conviction of the emptiness of all sorts of ambition, and the unsatisfactory nature of all human pleasure. When a smart

fit of sickness tells me this scurvy tenement of my body will fall in a little time, I am e'en as unconcerned as was the honest Hibernian, who, being in bed in the great storm some years ago, and told the house would tumble over his head, made answer, "What care I for the house, I am only a lodger." When I reflect what an inconsiderable little atom every single man is, with respect to the whole creation, methinks it is a shame to be concerned at the removal of such a trivial animal as I am. The morning after my exit, the sun will rise as bright as ever, the flowers smell as sweet, the plants spring as green, the world will proceed in its old course, people will laugh as heartily, and marry as fast as they used to do. "The memory of man, as it is elegantly expressed in the Book of Wisdom, passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but one day." There are reasons enough, in the fourth chapter of the same book, to make any young man contented with the prospect of death. "For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, or is measured by the number of years. But wisdom is the grey hair to men, and an unspotted life is old age.

age. He was taken away speedily, lest wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul," &c.

I am yours, &c.

LETTER VII.

To a Lady, inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.

Dear Madam,

PEOPLE are interested who invite you to be of their parties, because you are sure to make them agreeable: this is a reason why you will not perhaps always comply when you are asked to be of them; but it is certainly a cause of your being solicited oftener than any woman in the world. After you was gone yesterday, Mr. Bohun proposed an expedition to Richmond for tomorrow; and he requested me, for he thought he had no title to such a liberty himself, to tell you that all understood you to be of the party, though you happened to be out of the way when it was proposed.

I hope you are not engaged, the weather promises to be favourable, and your company you know how we value. I need not

tell you, that we shall suppose it a matter of form if you are absent; what we shall think it if you go with us, you will know when you remember what every body thinks who has the pleasure of your company. I beg you will not invent an excuse, but go with us.

I am, with the greatest sincerity,
Dear Madam,

Your most obedient humble servant.

LETTER VIII.

Letter of Thanks, &c.

I Received the favour of yours, with a very kind present; and know not indeed, at this time, any other way to show my gratitude, than by my hearty thanks for the same. Every thing you do carries a charm with it; your manner of doing it is as agreeable as the thing done. In short, sir, my heart is full, and would overflow with gratitude, did I not stop, and subscribe myself,

Your most obliged,
And obedient humble servant.

L E T T E R IX.

From an elder Brother to a younger, giving good Advice.

Dear Brother,

AS you you are now gone from home, and are arrived at years of discretion, I thought it not amiss to put you in mind, that our childish affairs ought now to be entirely laid aside, and instead of them, more serious thoughts, and things of more consequence, should take place; whereby we may add to the reputation of our family, and gain to ourselves the good esteem of being virtuous and diligent in life, which is of great value, and ought to be studied beyond any trifling amusements whatsoever, for it will be an ornament in youth, and a comfort in old age.

You have too much good-nature to be offended at my advice, especially when I assure you; that I as sincerely wish your happiness and advancement in life as I do my own. We are all, thank God, very well, and desire to be remembered to you: pray write as often as opportunity and leisure will permit; and be assured a letter from you will always give great pleasure to all

your friends here, but to none more than your most affectionate brother, and sincere humble servant, &c.

LETTER X.

History of Human Life.

REMEMBER, my son, that human life is the Journey of a day. We rise in the morning of youth, full of vigour, and full of expectation; we set forward with spirit and hope, with gaiety, and with diligence, and travel on awhile, in the strait road of piety, towards the mansions of rest. In a short time we remit our fervour, and endeavour to find some mitigation of our duty, and some more easy means of obtaining the same end. We then relax our vigour, and resolve no longer to be terrified with crimes at a distance, but rely upon our own constancy, and venture to approach what we resolve never to touch. We thus enter the bowers of ease and repose in the shades of security. Here the heart softens, and vigilance subsides; we are then willing to enquire, whether another advance cannot be made, and whether we may not,
at

at least, turn our eyes upon the gardens of pleasure. We approach them with scruple and hesitation; we enter them, but enter timorous and trembling, and always hope to pass through them without losing the road of virtue, which we, for a while, keep in our sight; and to which we propose to return. But temptation succeeds temptation, and one compliance prepares us for another; we, in time, lose the happiness of innocence, and solace our disquiet with sensual gratifications. By degrees we let fall the remembrance of our original intention, and quit the only adequate object of rational desire. We entangle ourselves in business, immerse ourselves in luxury, and rove through the labyrinths of inconstancy; till the darkness of old age begins to invade us, and disease and anxiety obstruct our way. We then look back upon our lives with horror, with sorrow, with repentance; and wish, but too often vainly wish, that we had not forsaken the ways of virtue.

L E T T E R XI.

A short Description of London.

LAST night I arrived at London, after an agreeable journey of two days, and an absence from three months of this scene of hurry and confusion: every place seems to wear a new garb, and every object appears very odd and uncouth to the eye. I cannot, as yet, reconcile my thoughts to so sudden a transition, the pleasing remembrance of the pleasures I enjoyed with you, are not to be so soon forgotten.

Oh happy shades! delightful walks! With what pleasure have I risen with the sun, to enjoy the cool, the fragrant breeze, that ever breathes around you! To stray through the flowery meads, and verdant fields, where peace and harmless pleasures ever reign! To hear the soaring lark, and all the tuneful choir, in concert sing! This, this, my friend, was joy, a joy unknown to pomp and power! To roam with thee at such an hour as this; To mark each distant scene, and meditate on all that's great and good! It was joy, it was worldly bliss complete!

But

But now, Oh what a change! Around me all is noise; Ambition here has placed her restless throne; few, very few, enjoy the tranquil hour; they know no bliss but that of power and pride.—Gold, glittering gold, engages every heart. For that, what toils, what cares poor mortals undergo! For that, am I not forced to quit the rural shades, the peaceful groves, and, more, my dearest friend?—But it is my lot, and I must be content.

LETTER XII.

Invitation of a Lady into the Country.

My dear Harriot,

I DO not know whether I flatter myself with an opinion of your speaking to me the other day with an uncommon air of friendship, or whether I am so happy to hold that place, of which I should be so ambitious in your esteem. I thought you spoke with concern at our parting for the summer, on our family's retiring into the country. For heaven's sake, my dear, what can you do all the dull season in London?

Vaux.

Vauxhall is not for more than twice; and I think Ranelagh one would not see above half a dozen times in the year. What is it then you find to entertain you in an empty town for four or five months together? I would fain persuade you not to be in love with so disagreeable a place, and I have an interest in it; for I am a petitioner to you to stay this summer with us, at least I beg you will try. We go, my dear, on Monday: will you go with us? For there is a place in the coach; or will you come when we are settled? I am greatly of opinion that it will please you. I am sure I need not tell you we shall do all we can to render it agreeable, or that you will make us very happy in complying with the invitation.

You have not seen our house; but it is a very pleasant one. There are fine prospects from the park, and a river runs through the garden; nor are we quite out of the way of entertainment. You know there is a great deal of company about the place; and we have an assembly within a mile of us. What shall I say else to tempt you to come? Why, I will tell you, that you will make us all the happiest people in the world; and that when you are tired, you shall not be teased

teased to stay. Dear Harriot, think of it; you will confer an obligation on her, who is, with the truest respect,

Your affectionate friend.

LETTER XIII.

Laura to Aurelia.

COULD your importunity have prevailed with my brother to have left me in London, you had been free from the vexation that I shall certainly give you, by making you the confidant of all my country adventures; and I hope you will relieve my chagrin, by telling me what the dear bewitching busy world is doing, while I am idly fauntering away my time in rural shades. How happy are you, my dear Aurelia! how I envy you the enjoyment of dust, of crowds, and noise, with all the polite hurry of the beau monde!

My brother brought me hither to see a country seat he has lately purchased: he would fain persuade me it is finely situated; but I should think it more finely situated in the Mall, or even in Cheapside, than here.

Indeed,

Indeed, I hardly know where we are, only that it is at a dreadful distance from the opera, from the masquerade, and every thing in this world that is worth living for. I can scarce tell you whither to direct your letters; we are certainly at the end of the earth, on the borders of the continent, the limits of the habitable globe; under the polar star, among wild people and savages. I thought we should never have come to the end of our pilgrimage; nor could I forbear asking my brother, if we were to travel by dry land to the *antipotes*; not a mile but seemed ten, that carried me from London, the centre of all my joys. The country is my aversion; I hate trees and hedges, steep hills, and silent vallies: the satyrists may laugh, but to me

Green fields, and shady groves, and crystal springs,
And larks, and nightingales, are odious things.

I had rather hear London cries, with the rattle of coaches, than sit listening to the melancholy murmur of purling brooks, or all the wild music of the woods; the smell of violets give me the hystericks; fresh air murders me; my constitution is not robust enough to bear it; the cooling zephyrs will
fati

fan me into a catarrh, if I stay here much longer. If these are the seats of the Muses, let them unenvied enjoy their glittering whimsies, and converse with the visionary beings of their own forming. I have no fancy for dryads and fairies, nor the least prejudice to human society; a mere earthly beau, with an embroidered coat, suits my taste better than an airy lover with his shining tresses and rainbow wings.

The sober twilight, which has employed so many soft descriptions, is with me a very dull period; nor does the moon, on which the poets doat, with all her starry train, delight me half so much as an assembly-room illuminated with wax candles: this is what I should prefer to the glaring sun in his meridian splendour: day-light makes me sick, it has something in it so common and vulgar, that it seems fitter for peasants to make hay in, or country lasses to spin by, than for the use of people of distinction. You pity me, I know, dear Aurelia, in this deplorable state; the whole creation is a blank to me, it is all joyless and desolate. In whatever gay images the muses have dressed these rustic abodes, I have not penetration enough to discover them. Not the flow-

ery field, nor spangled sky, the rosy morn,
 nor balmy evening, can recreate my
 thoughts: I am neither a religious nor poe-
 tical enthusiast; and without either of these
 qualifications, what should I do in silent re-
 treats and pensive shades? I find myself lit-
 tle at ease in this absence of the noisy diver-
 sions of the town; it is hard for me to keep
 up my spirits in leisure and retirement: it
 makes me anxiously inquisitive what will be-
 come of me when my breath flies away.
 Death, that ghostly phantom, perpetually in-
 trudes on my solitude, and some doleful
 knell, from a neighbouring steeple, often
 calls upon me to ruminate on coffins and
 funerals, graves and gloomy sepulchres.
 As these dismal subjects put me in the va-
 pours, and make me start at my own sha-
 dow, the sooner I come to town the bet-
 ter; and I wish, my dear Aurelia, you
 would oblige me so far as to lay a scheme
 for my escape. Adieu.

LETTER XIV.

Proves Women of equal Understanding with Men.

IN ancient times, when mankind began to frame themselves into societies and states, the male part, perceiving they were born with greater bodily strength than the female, vainly concluded, they were originally indued with greater sense, and nobler souls; so, partially arrogated to themselves the superiority, at the same time that they refused, very unfairly, the same law of reason to an horse, though they acknowledge him to be an animal of greater strength than they.

Uneducated, and unimproved; or, what is worse, condemned to a wrong education, it is as unfair to censure us for the weakness of our understandings, as it would be to blame the Chinese women for little feet; for neither is owing to the imperfection of nature, but to the constraint of custom.

When women then associate themselves with men of moderate understandings, it is only because it is natural and reasonable to prefer that degree of sense, which they comprehend, to that which is beyond their apprehension, and this is nothing more than

you would do yourself; for I do not know what pleasure you could have in company with a rabbi, merely for his understanding Hebrew, of which you hardly know the type.

I believe that women always prefer men of the best sense, as far as the limits of their own understanding extend; beyond which it would be enthusiasm, not rational affection, to carry their regards. I confess, indeed, that there must be an entire equality between the rivals, with regard to fortune, titles, dress, person, &c. before the superiority of understanding can have the chance of being considered. But then this is owing to the false bias of female education, which directs us to wrong means of happiness; and, instead of being censured for our error, we ought to be pitied for not being rendered capable of judging right.

Henceforward, therefore, I interdict you, wise fools, from the unjustness of any satire, against our sex, till you have, by a proper and more liberal education, given our noble and ingenuous natures fair play to exert themselves. Do this, if ye dare, ye imperious tyrants, and ye shall see how small we will make you. Oh! let us once
be

be free; for know, that arts and sciences cannot raise their heads under despotic sway.

I shall mention but one thing more, which appears to me a very natural thought, that Providence certainly intended women, rather than men, for the study and contemplation of philosophy and scientific knowledge; as the delicacy of our frame seems fitter for speculation than action; and our home-province affords us greater leisure than men; who, from their robust and active natures, seem calculated more for business, labour, and mechanic arts. Out, then, ye vile usurpers of our natural rights and liberties; and oh! for an army of Amazons to vindicate our wrongs.

Jane Montague.

LETTER XV.

A singular Method to drive away Grief.

Dear Harry,

LAST post brought me the pleasing account of your recovery; surely some sylph, whose charge I am, contrived that it should then arrive, even in the blackest

hour of all my life, when my spirits were sunk to such an ebb, together with my own uneasiness, and fear for you, that nought within this sublunary sphere, but thou alone, couldst raise them.

Now, give me leave to tell you, that nothing, but the joy I feel at your returning health could make me bear the remainder of your letter with patience; if your physicians had not pronounced you out of danger, I should have done it, from your writing in so peevish a manner; for you say of yourself, and I have once or twice remarked it, that, when you are ill, you feel more tenderness, humanity, and good-nature about you, than at any other time; which is contrary to the general observation, that persons in sickness, pain, or age, even at those seasons when they most stand in need of comforts of society, and the assistance of their friends, do then more particularly, and absurdly too, contrive to deprive themselves of both, by ill-humour, and perverseness of temper. Perhaps, providence has wisely implanted this weakness in human nature, to take off somewhat of the concern, we should otherwise be too sensible of, for the sickness or death of our friends or parents; which is
some-

something like the good-natured expedient I heard made use of by a gentleman, who frequently retired to the country to see his father during his vacation of business at Dublin, and had a little brother there, who was so extremely fond of him, as to cry for a week after his departure; being informed thereof, he ever after contrived to pick some quarrel with the boy, the morning he was to go away; this succeeded so well, that the little fellow used to call for his horses, and cry, "Well, I am glad you are not to stay here another day." But, indeed, I generally observe you scold me when you find me melancholy; at least, I perceive it more than as if I was a cross child, to be chid into goodhumour. Adieu!

THE
LILLIPUTIAN LETTER-WRITER,

PART III.

Historical and Miscellaneous Letters, to correct the Style, and improve the Mind.

LETTER I.

By Mr. Gay, giving an Account of two Lovers struck dead by the same flash of Lightning.

Stanton-Harcourt, Aug. 1718.

THE only news that you can expect from me here, is news from heaven, for I am quite out of the world; and there is scarce any thing that can reach me, except the noise of thunder, which undoubtedly you have heard too. We have read, in old authors, of high towers levelled by it to the ground, while the humble vallies have escaped: the only thing that is proof against it is the laurel, which however I take to be no great security to the brains of modern

dern authors. But to let you see that the contrary to this often happens, I must acquaint you, that the highest and most extravagant heap of towers in the universe, which is in this neighbourhood, stand still undefaced, while a cock of barley in our next field has been consumed to ashes. Would to God that this heap of barley had been all that had perished! For unhappily beneath this little shelter sat two much more constant lovers than ever were found in romance, under the shade of a beech tree. John Hewit was a well-set man, of about five-and-twenty; Sarah Drew might be rather called comely than beautiful, and was about the same age. They had passed through the various labours of the year together, with the greatest satisfaction. If she milked, it was his morning and evening care to bring the cows to her hand. It was but last fair that he bought her a present of green silk for her straw hat, and the posy on her silver ring was of his choosing. Their love was the talk of the whole neighbourhood; for scandal never affirmed, that he had any other views than the lawful possession of her in marriage. It was that very morning that he had obtained the consent of her parents,

and it was but till the next week that they were to wait to be happy: perhaps in the intervals of their work, they were now talking of their wedding-clothes, and John was suiting several sorts of poppies and field flowers to her complexion, to choose her a knot for her wedding-day. While they were thus busied, it was on the last of July, between two and three in the afternoon, the clouds grew black, and such a storm of lightning and thunder ensued, that all the labourers made the best of their way to what shelter the trees and hedges afforded.

Sarah was frightened, and fell down in a swoon on a heap of barley, John, who never separated from her, sat down by her side, having raked together two or three heaps, the better to secure her from the storm. Immediately there was heard so loud a crack, as if heaven had split asunder; every one was now solicitous for the safety of his neighbour, and called for one another throughout the field: no answer being returned to those who called to our lovers, they stept to the place where they lay; they perceived the barley all in a smoke, and spied this faithful pair, John with one arm about Sarah's neck, and the other held over her, as
to

to screen her from the lightning. They were struck dead, and stiffened in this tender posture. Sarah's left eye-brow was singed, and there appeared a black spot on her breast: her lover was all over black, but not the least signs of life were found in either. Attended by their melancholy companions, they were conveyed to the town, and the next day were interred in Stanton-Harcourt church-yard. My Lord Harcourt, at Mr. Pope's and my request, has caused a stone to be placed over them, upon condition that we furnish the epitaph, which is as follows:

When Eastern lovers feed the fun'ral fire,
On the same pile the faithful pair expire:
Here pitying heaven that virtue mutual found,
And blasted both, that it might neither wound,
Hearts so sincere th' Almighty saw well pleas'd,
Sent his own lightning, and the victims seis'd.

But my Lord is apprehensive that the country people will not understand this; and Mr. Pope says he will make one with something of scripture in it, and with as little of poetry as Hopkins and Sternhold.

The epitaph was this:

Near

Near this place lie de bodies of
JOHN HEWITT and **MARY DREW**,
 an industrious young man
 and virtuous maiden of this parish;
 who, being at harvest-work,
 with several others,
 were, in one instant, killed by lightning,
 the last day of July, 1718.

Think not, by rig'rous judgement scis'd,

A pair so faithful could expire;

Victims so pure heav'n saw well pleas'd,

And snatch'd them in celestial fire.

Live well, and fear no sudden fate;

When God calls Virtue to the grave.

Alike 'tis justice, soon or late,

Mercy alike to kill or save.

Virtue, unmov'd, can hear the call,

And face the flash that melts the ball.

But my lord is apprehensive that the coun-
 try people will not understand this; and Mr.
 Pope says he will make one with some
 thing of scripture in it, and with a little of
 poetry as Hopkins and Sternhold.

The epitaph was this: *Idol*, and *idol*
 in 1720 *idol* and *idol* and *idol*

LETTER II.

*Pliny to Tacitus, giving on Account of the great
Eruption of Mount Vesuvius.*

YOUR request, that I would send you an account of my uncle's death, in order to transmit a more exact translation of it to posterity, deserves my acknowledgments; for if this accident should be celebrated by your pen, the glory of it, I am well assured, will be rendered for ever illustrious. And notwithstanding he perished by a misfortune, which, as it involved at the same time a most beautiful country in ruins, and destroyed so many populous cities, seems to promise him an everlasting remembrance; and although he has himself composed many and lasting works, yet I am persuaded, the mentioning him in your immortal writings, will greatly contribute to eternize his name. He was at that time with the fleet under his command at Misenum. On the 23d of August, about one in the afternoon, my mother desired him to observe a cloud, which appeared of a very unusual size and shape: he had just returned from taking the benefit of the sun, and after bathing himself in cold water, and taking
ing

ing a slight repast, was retired to his study: he immediately arose and went out upon an eminence, from whence he might more distinctly view this uncommon appearance. It was not, at that distance, discernable from what mountain this cloud issued; but it was found afterwards to ascend from Mount Vesuvius. I cannot give you a more exact description of its figure, than by resembling it to that of a pine-tree, for it shot up a great height in the form of a trunk, which extended itself at the top into a sort of branches; occasioned, I imagine, either by a sudden gust of air that impelled it, the force of which decreased as it advanced upwards; or the cloud itself, being pressed back again by its own weight, expanded in this manner. It appeared sometimes bright, and sometimes dark and spotted, and was more or less impregnated with earth or cinders. This extraordinary phaenomenon excited my uncle's philosophical curiosity to take a nearer view of it. He ordered a light vessel to be got ready, and gave me the liberty, if I thought proper, to attend him. I rather chose to continue my studies; for, as it happened, he had given me an employment of that kind. As he was coming
ing

ing out of the house, he received a note from Rectina, the wife of Bassus, who was in the uttermost alarm, at the imminent danger which threatened her; for her villa being situated at the foot of Mount Vesuvius, there was no way to escape but by sea; she earnestly intreated him, therefore, to come to her assistance. He accordingly changed his first design; and what he began with a philosophical, he pursued with an heroical turn of mind. He ordered the gallies to put to sea, and went himself on board with an intention of assisting, not only Rectina, but several others, for the villas stand extremely thick upon that beautiful coast; when hastening to the place from whence others fled with the utmost terrour, he steered his direct course to the point of danger, and with so much calmness and presence of mind, as to be able to make and dictate his observations upon the motion and figure of that dreadful scene. He was now so near the mountain, that the cinders, which grew thicker and hotter the nearer he approached, fell into the ships, together with pumice-stones and black pieces of burning rock: they were likewise in danger not only of being a ground by the sudden retreat of
the

the sea, but also from the vast fragments which rolled down from the mountain, and obstructed all the shore. Here he stopped to consider whether he should return back again, to which the pilot advised him: "Fortune, says he, befriends the brave; carry me to Pomponianus." Pomponianus was then at Stabiae, separated by a gulph, which the sea, after several insensible windings, forms upon that shore. He had already sent his baggage on board; for though he was not at that time in actual danger, yet being within the view of it, and indeed extremely near, if it should in the least increase, he was determined to put to sea as soon as the wind should change. It was favourable, however, for carrying my uncle to Pomponianus, whom he found in the greatest consternation. He embraced him with tenderness, encouraging and exhorting him to keep up his spirits; and, the more to dissipate his fears, he ordered, with an air of unconcern, the baths to be got ready; when, after having bathed, he sat down to supper with great cheerfulness, or at least, what is equally heroic, with all the appearance of it. In the mean while, the eruption from Mount Vesuvius flamed out from several places

places with much violence, which the darkness of the night contributed to render still more visible and dreadful. But my uncle, in order to soothe the apprehensions of his friend, assured him it was only the burning of the villages, which the country people had abandoned to the flames. After this he retired to rest, and, it is most certain, he was so little discomposed as to fall into a deep sleep; for, being pretty fat, and breathing hard, those who attended without actually heard him snore. The court which led to his apartment being now almost full of stones and ashes, if he had continued there any time longer, it would have been impossible for him to have made his way out; it was thought proper therefore to awaken him. He got up, and went to Pomponianus and the rest of his company, who were not unconcerned enough to think of going to bed. They consulted together, whether it would be most prudent to trust to their houses; which now shook from side to side with frequent and violent concussions, or flee to the open fields, where the calcined stones and cinders, though light indeed, yet fell in large showers, and threatened destruction. In this distress they resolved for

VOL. V. E the

the fields, as the less dangerous situation of the two: A resolution, which, while the rest of the company were hurried in, by their fears, my uncle embraced upon cool and deliberate considerations. They went out, then, having pillows tied upon their heads with napkins; and this was their whole defence against the storm of stones that fell round them. Though it was now day every where else, with them it was darker than the most obscure night, excepting only what light proceeded from the fire and flames. They thought proper to go down farther upon the shore, to observe if they might safely put out to sea, but they found the waves still run extremely high and boisterous. There my uncle, having drank a draught of cold water, threw himself down upon a cloth which was spread for him; when immediately the flames, and a strong smell of sulphur, which was the forerunner of them, dispersed the rest of the company, and obliged him to arise. He raised himself up, with the assistance of two of his servants, and instantly fell down dead; suffocated, as I conjecture, by some gross and noxious vapour, having always had weak lungs, and frequently subject to a difficulty of

of breathing. As soon as it was light again, which was not till the third day after the melancholy accident, his body was found entire, and without any marks of violence upon it, exactly in the same posture that he fell, and looking more like a man asleep than dead.

L E T T E R III.

*Giving a Description of the Tower, Monument,
and St. Paul's Church.*

Honoured Madam,

AT my departure, I remember you ordered me to send you accounts of every thing I saw remarkable in London; I will obey your commands, as well as I can; but pray excuse my defects, and let my will plead for my inability to entertain my absent friends.

I am just now come from seeing the Tower, Monument, and St. Paul's cathedral, places which I remember to have heard much talk of in the country, and which scarce any body that comes to London omits seeing.

The Tower, which stands by the Thames, is a large strong building, surrounded with a high wall, about a mile in compass, and a broad ditch supplied with water out of the river Thames. Round the outward wall are guns planted, which on extraordinary occasions are fired. At the entrance, the first thing we saw was a collection of wild beasts, viz, lions, panthers, tigers, &c. also eagles and vultures: these are of no sort of use, and kept only for curiosity and show. We next went to the Mint, which is in the Tower, where we saw the manner of coining money, which is past my art, especially in the compass of a letter, to describe. From thence we went to the Jewel Room, and saw the crown of England, and other regalia, which are well worth seeing, and gave me a great deal of pleasure. The next is the Horse Armoury, a grand sight indeed; here are fifteen of our English monarchs on horseback, all dressed in rich armour, and attended by their guards; but I think it not so beautiful as the next thing we saw, which was the Small Armoury: This consists of pikes, muskets, swords, halberds, and pistols, sufficient, as they told us, for threescore thousand men; and are all placed in such
beautiful

beautiful order, and in such different figures, representing the sun, star and garter, half moons, and such like, that I was greatly delighted with it; and they being all kept clean and scowered, made a most brilliant appearance. Hence we went and saw the train of artillery, in the Grand Storehouse, as they call it, which is filled with cannon and mortars, all extremely fine: here is also a diving-bell, with other curiosities too tedious to mention; which having examined, we came away and went to the Monument, which was built in remembrance of the fire of London: it is a curious lofty pillar, two hundred feet high, and on the top a gallery, to which we went by tedious winding stairs in the inside; from this gallery, we had a survey of the whole city: and here having feasted our eyes with the tops of houses, ships, and a multitude of boats on the river Thames, we came down and went to St. Paul's cathedral, which is a most magnificent pile, and stands on high ground near the centre of the city. This noble building struck me with surprise, and is admired by the whole world, as well for its beautiful architecture as height and magnitude: it has a grand awful choir, chapel, a dome

finely painted by that masterly hand Sir James Thornhill, a whispering gallery, and other curiosities. I now proceed to acquaint you with my next excursion, in search of the curiosities of this famous city: which was at Westminster Abbey. This is really a magnificent ancient building: but what most surprised me, was the vast number of beautiful monuments and figures with which the inside is adorned. Among such as were pointed out to me, as being remarkable either for their costliness or beauty, I remember were those of the duke of Newcastle, a magnificent and expensive piece, Sir Isaac Newton, General Stanhope, General Wolfe, and that exquisite statue of Shakespeare, which I am told, is inimitable. When I had for some time enjoyed the pleasure of gazing at these, I was conducted into that part of the church where the royal monuments were placed. These, I thought, were exceeding grand. But nothing surprised and delighted me so much as King Henry the VIIth's chapel, which, for beauty and magnificence, I am told, far surpasses any thing of that kind in Europe. Here too, I saw the chair in which the kings of England are crowned, which I believe, is more regarded for

for its antiquity, and the honourable use it is assigned to, than for any great beauty it has, at least that I could discover.

The next sight that entertained me, was the effigies of King William and Queen Mary in wax, as large as the life, standing in their coronation robes: they are said to be very well done, and to bear a great resemblance to the life. Queen Anne, the Duchess of Richmond, the Duke of Buckingham, &c. all of the same composition, and richly dressed, are there also, nor must I forget to mention that of the great late Earl of Chatham. In short, there are so many curiosities contained in this venerable repository, that, to describe one half of them would as far exceed the compass of a letter, as of my abilities to do justice to them: however, I shall just mention some which appeared to me most worthy notice.

Among the monuments of our ancient kings is that of Henry V. whose effigy has lost its head, which being of silver, I am told, was stolen in the civil wars.

Here are two coffins covered with velvet, in which are said to be the bodies of two ambassadors, detained here for debt; but

what were their names, or what princes they served, I could not learn.

Our guide next showed us the body of King Henry Vth's queen, Catherine, in an open coffin, who is said to have been a very beautiful princess; but whose shrivelled skin, much resembling discoloured parchment, may now serve as a powerful antidote to that vanity with which frail beauty is apt to inspire its possessors.

Among the waxen effigies, I had almost forgotten to mention King Charles II. and his faithful servant General Monk, whose furious aspect has something terrible in it.

Not far from these is the figure of a lady, one of the maids of honour to Queen Elizabeth, who is said to have bled to death, by only pricking her finger with a needle.

I must now return to those monuments, which are in the open part of the church, and free to every one's sight; for those I have been last speaking of are inclosed, and not to be seen without a small gratuity to the conductor.

Among these then, on the north side, stands a magnificent monument erected to Lady Carteret, for whose death some reports assign a cause something odd, viz. the late
French

French king Lewis the XIVth's saying, that a lady, whom one of his nobles compared to Lady Carteret, was handsomer than she.

Near this stands a grand monument of Lord Courcy, with an inscription, signifying that one of his ancestors had obtained a privilege of wearing his hat before the king.

Next these follow a groupe of statesmen, warriors, musicians, &c. among whom is Colonel Bingfield, who lost his head by a cannon ball, as he was remounting the Duke of Marlborough, whose horse had been shot under him.

That of the late Admiral Tyrrell is well worthy of observation, though some think it is too much crowded.

The famous musicians Purcell, Gibbons, Blow, and Crofts, have their respective monuments and inscriptions; as hath also that eminent painter Sir Godfrey Kneller, with an elegant epitaph by Mr. Pope. As you enter the west door of the church, on the right hand stands a monument with a curious figure of Secretary Craggs, on whom likewise Mr. Pope has bestowed a beautiful epitaph. On the south side is a costly monument, erected by Queen Anne to the me-

mory of that brave Admiral Sir Cloudsley Shovel, who was shipwrecked on the rocks of Scilly. In the same aisle, and nearly opposite to this, is a beautiful monument of white marble, to the memory of Thomas Thynne, of Long-Leat, in the county of Wilts, Esq. who was shot in his coach, on Sunday the 12th of February, 1682. In the front is cut the figure of him in his coach, with those of the three assassins who murdered him. At the end of this aisle, and on one side of what is called the poets row, lies covered with a handsome monument, and his effigy as large as the life, the very famous Dr. Busby, master of Westminster School, whose strict discipline and severity were so much talked of.

I must now take notice of the poets, whose monuments stand mostly contiguous. Here are the ancient monuments of Chaucer and Spencer, with those of Ben Johnson, Drayton, Milton, and Butler; also of the great Dryden, the ingenious Phillips, the divine Cowley, the harmonious Prior, and the imitable Shakespeare, of whose curious effigy I have spoken before, nor must I omit the gentle Mr. John Gay, to whose memory his Grace the Duke of Queensberry erected a noble

noble monument, which Mr. Pope adorned with a very elegant inscription in verse. I must here end my remarks, but cannot take leave of this venerable place without observing, that it has many curious painted windows, a noble choir, a fine organ, and a magnificent altar piece. I am,

Honoured Madam, &c.

L E T T E R IV.

From Aristus, giving his Friend a Relation of the sudden Death of his Bride, who was seized in the Chapel while the sacred Rites were performing.

MY fate will furnish you with a full evidence of the vanity of human happiness: My last letter was written in the height of success, with the most arrogant expectations, and boast of a lasting felicity; now it is all changed, and the shadows of night come over me.

The lovely Ermina, whom I had so long pursued, and at last persuaded to crown my wishes, the very morning she gave me her hand, before the sacred ceremony was finished, was surprised with the fatal message
of

of death, and carried in a swoon from the chapel to her chamber, where she soon expired in her mother's arms. One hour she appeared with all the cost and splendour of a youthful bride; the next she was pale and senseless, muffled in a ghastly shroud. Those charms, that in the morning promised an eternal bloom, before the evening have dropped their smiling pride; the sparkling eyes are sunk in darkness; the soft, the tuneful voice, is for ever silent; while a livid hue sits on the late rosy lips.

Thus airy pleasure dances in our eyes,
 And spreads false images in fair disguise,
 T'allure our souls; till just within thy arms
 The vision dies and all the painted charms
 Flee quick away from the pursuing sight,
 Till they are lost in shades, and mingle with the night.

O death; how cruel was thy triumph!
 Youth and beauty, joy and blooming hope,
 lie here a victim to thy rage: the darksome prison of the grave must now confine the gentle captive; instead of the pomp of a bridal bed, the cold earth must be her lodging, dust and corruption her covering.

You will now expect I should practise the principles I have so often asserted, in exercising my boasted reason and moderation;
 or

or leave you to insult me, with arguments I lately produced, to allay your grief, under the pressure of an uncommon misfortune: this reproach would be but just, at a period when heaven has given me a full evidence of the truths I confessed; and set the vanity of human hopes in the clearest demonstration before me. One would think I should now, if ever, find it easy to moralize on these subjects, and act the philosopher from mere necessity, if not from virtue.

Were the case your's, or any body's but my own, how many wise things should I repeat! How fluently could I talk! So much more easy is it to dictate than to practise: and yet I am reasonable by intervals; I am in more than name a christian; in some bright periods, I feel the force of that profession, and pay homage to its sacred rules: a heavenly ray scatters my grief, and cheers my soul with divine consolations: the gay and the gloomy appearances of mortal things vanish before the gleams of celestial light: immortal pleasures, with gentle invitations, call me to the skies, and all my thoughts ascend.

But

But how short my triumph! how easy the transition from reason to madness! Of what surprising variety is a human mind capable! light and darkness, heaven and hell, seem blended within; it is all chaos, and wild disorder: that reason, which one moment relieves me, the next seems with a just train of ideas to torment me.

See there, all pale and dead she lies;

For ever flow my streaming eyes;

Fly Hymen, with extinguish'd fires;

Fly nuptial bliss, and chaste desires:

Ermina's fled, the loveliest mind.

Faith, sweetness, wit, together join'd.

Dwelt faith, and wit, and sweetness there?

Oh! view the change, and drop a tear!

Adieu.

LETTER V.

Description of the Seven Wonders of the World.

THE first of these Seven Wonders was the temple of Ephesus, founded by Ctesiphon, consecrated to Diana, and, according to the conjectures of natural philosophers, situated in a marshy soil, for no other reason

reason than that it might not be exposed to the violent shocks of earthquakes and volcanos. This noble structure, which was 425 feet long, and 220 feet broad, had not its bulk alone to raise it above the most stately monuments of art, since it was adorned with 127 lofty and well-proportioned pillars of Parian marble, each of which had an opulent monarch for its erec-tor and finisher: and so high did the spirit of emulation run in this point, that each succeeding potentate endeavoured to outstrip his predecessor in the richness, grandeur; and magnificence of his respective pillar. As it is impossible for a modern to form a just and adequate idea of such a stupendous piece of art, it is sufficient to inform him, that the rearing the temple of Ephesus employed several thousands of the finest workmen in the age for 200 years: but as no building is proof against the shocks of time, and the injuries of the weather, so the temple of Ephesus falling into decay, was, by the command of Alexander the Great, rebuilt by Dinocrates, his own engineer, the finest architect then alive.

The works of the cruel, though ingenious and enterprising Semiramis, next command
our

our wonder and admiration. These consisted of the walls erected about Babylon, and the pleasant gardens formed for her own delight. This immense, or rather inconceivable profusion of art and expence, employed 300,000 men for many years successively, so that we need not wonder when we are told by historians, that these walls were 300 or 350 stadia in circumference, which amount to 22 English miles, fifty cubits high, and so broad that they could afford room for two or three coaches a-breast without any danger. Though ancient record gives us no particular accounts of the gardens, yet we may reasonably presume, that if so much time and treasure were laid out upon the walls, the gardens must not have remained without their peculiar beauties: thus it is more than probable, that the gardens of Semiramis charmed the wondering eye with an unbounded prospect, consisting of regular vistas, agreeable avenues, fine parterres, cool grottos and alcoves, formed for the delicious purposes of love, philosophy, retirement, or the gratification of any other passion, to which great and good minds are subject.

We

We shall next take a view of the splendid and sumptuous tomb of Pharos, commonly called the Egyptian Labyrinth. This structure, though designed for the interment of the dead, had nevertheless the pomp of a palace designed for a monarch, who thought he was to live for ever; since it contained sixteen magnificent apartments, corresponding to the sixteen provinces of Egypt; and it so struck the fancy of the celebrated Dedalus, that from it he took the model of that renowned labyrinth which he built in Crete, and which has eternized his name, for one of the finest artists in the world.

If the amazing bulk, the regular form, and the almost inconceivable duration of public or monumental buildings call for surprise and astonishment, we have certainly just reason to give the Pyramids of Egypt a place among the seven wonders. These buildings remain almost as strong and beautiful as ever, till this very time. There are three of them; the largest of which was erected by Chemnis, one of the kings of Egypt, as a monument of his power while alive, and a receptacle of his body when dead. It was situated about 16 English miles from Memphis, now known by the name of Grand

Cairo, and was about 1440 feet in height, and about 145 feet long, on each side of the square basis. It was built of hard Arabian stones, each of which is about 30 feet long. The building of it is said to have employed 600,000 men for twenty years. Chemnis however was not interred in this lofty monument, but was barbarously torn to pieces in a mutiny of his people. Cephus, his brother, succeeding him, discovered an equally culpable vanity, and erected another, though a less magnificent pyramid. The third was built by King Mycernius according to some, but according to others by the celebrated courtesan Rhodope. This structure is rendered still more surprising, by having placed upon its top a head of black marble, 102 feet round the temples, and about 60 feet from the chin to the crown of the head.

The next is that celebrated monument of conjugal love, known by the name of Mausoleum, and erected by Artemisia, queen of Caria, in honour of her husband Mausolus, whom she loved so tenderly, that, after his death, she ordered his body to be burnt, and put its ashes in a cup of wine, and drank it, that she might lodge the remains of her husband as near to her heart as she possi-

possibly could. This structure she enriched with such a profusion of art and expence, that it was justly looked upon as one of the greatest wonders of the world, and ever since magnificent funeral monuments are called mausoleums.

It stood in Halicarnassus, capital of the kingdom of Caria, between the king's palace, and the temple of Venus. Its breadth from N. to S. was 63 feet, and in circumference 411, and about 100 feet high. Pyrrhus raised a pyramid on the top of it, and placed thereon a marble chariot drawn by four horses. The whole was admired by all who saw it, except the philosopher Anaxagoras, who, at the sight of it, cried: "There is a great deal of money changed into stone."

The Sixth of these is justly accounted the Colossus of Rhodes, a statue of so prodigious a bulk, that it could not have been believed, had it not been recorded by the best historians. It was made of brass by one Chares of Asia Minor, who consumed 12 years in finishing it. It was erected over the entry of the harbour of the city, with the right-foot on one side, and the left on the other. The largest ships could pass between the legs without lowering their masts.

It is said to have cost 44,000 l. English money. It was 800 feet in height, and all its members proportionable; so that when it was thrown down by an earthquake, after having stood 50 years, few men were able to embrace its little finger. When the Saracens, who in 634 conquered the island, had broken this immense statue to pieces, they are said to have loaded above 900 camels with the brass of it.

The last, most elegant, and curious of all these works, known by the name of the Seven Wonders, was the incomparable statue of Jupiter Olympus, erected by the Elians, a people of Greece, and placed in a magnificent temple consecrated to Jupiter. This statue represented Jupiter sitting in a chair, with his upper part naked, but covered down from the girdle, in his right-hand holding an eagle, and in his left a sceptre. This statue was made by the celebrated Phidias, and was 150 cubits high. The body is said to have been of brass, and the head of pure gold. Caligula endeavoured to get it transported to Rome, but the persons employed in that attempt, were frightened from their purpose by some unlucky accident.

LETTER VI.

On City Luxury.

SIR,

I WAS many years resident in London, but an old uncle, in the year 1729, dying, and leaving me a tolerable estate in Gloucestershire, I preferred ease to affluence, and retired from noise and bustle, to peace and quiet.

Among my friends in town was one Mr. Holland, a draper, in Cheapside: he was a good, honest, pains-taking man; if you dined with him, a joint of meat and a pudding was the utmost of his entertainment; I never saw wine in his house but at Christmas, or on a wedding-day; we had a glass of good ale, and after dinner we went to our business, and did not sit three or four hours as you do now. He wore his cap the greatest part of the day, and was not ashamed to take the broom and the scrapet and clean before his door. He had a good understanding, and was honest to a degree of admiration: I fear I shall never see his like again: he is dead, poor man; he died in July 1750, leaving ten thousand seven hundred pounds, all got by care and industry,

stry, between seven children, share and share alike.

Business, sir, calling me to town this spring, my daughter's marriage, good sir, if you must know, I resolved to enquire after my old friend's family: He had three sons; the eldest I found was ruined by horse racing and went to settle at Lisbon; the next, Tom by name, became a bankrupt in 1760, by vice and extravagance, and went to America. I got a direction for Jack, a haberdasher near the 'Change, I trudged to see him last Wednesday morning; I asked for Mr. John Holland, and, to my very great surprise, was introduced to a gentleman as a fine as my Lord Cockatoo, and his hair dressed as high and powdered as white; I begged pardon, and told him, I supposed the man had made a mistake; on which he, recollecting me, called me by my name, and run across the room and kissed me, the devil take his French fashions; he expressed great joy, indeed, at seeing me; and insisted on my dining with him at his house in the country; "My coach, said he, will be at the door directly, Miss Pattypan, and her papa, the great city cook, will favour us with their company, and you shall make one." Not being engaged, curiosity induced me to
take

take the spare corner of the coach, and go with them into the country, as they called it; that is, to Highgate. I will not trouble you with all the particulars of our journey and dinner, but only tell you, that it cut me to the heart to see my friend's son so great a contrast to his father. On the road they entertained me with all that passed in publick; they all belonged, I understood, to the city concert, and the assembly; never failed at Mrs. Thing-a-my's, in Soho-square; had been at two ridottos this winter; loved the opera; and Miss Pattypan sung us an Italian air; an impudent mynx! I could have knocked her empty pate against her father's jolter! When we arrived, we were introduced to Madam Holland; how she was dressed in jewels and gold! and then her hair curled six inches from her head, God forgive me if I am mistaken, but I believe it was a wig. Then, when the dinner came in, how was I amazed to see the table covered with seven dishes, and more so when I was told there was a second course! The turbot cost eighteen shillings, the turkey-poults fourteen shillings, Madam told us; for she gloried in her shame.

I beg pardon, sir, for having detained you thus long with such trifles, but you

know old people will be prating. What I meant to tell you was our discourse after dinner. As I came from the country, Mr. Holland and Mr. Pattypan attacked me on the high price of provisions: "An't it a shame, says Mr. Holland, that we poor Londoners should be paying such extravagant prices, when we live in the land of plenty; poultry, meat, and butter, double the price they were twenty years ago; oats twenty shillings a quarter, hay three pounds ten shillings, it costs me more in one month than it did my father in a year. I shall, instead of saving ten thousand pounds, be obliged to run away, if something an't done to reduce the price of provisions." My blood boiled with indignation; I hastily replied, "Whether something is done or no, Mr. Holland, you must run away, if you live thus; do not name your poor father, his table would have been furnished for a week for the money your turbot cost: provisions were less, you say, by a half in your father's time, but why were they so? Because people lived with more frugality, and the consumption was less: a city haberdasher; in those days, would have thought he had entertained his friends nobly with a piece of beef and potatoes in the pan; but

I see fourteen dishes, in these luxurious times, are scarcely sufficient: if your father, even in those cheaper times, had furnished his table like the prodigals of the present, he must, instead of leaving ten thousand pounds, have lived and died a beggar; your father had no country house; he had a saying, that,

“Those who do two houses keep,

“Must often wake when others sleep.

“Though the verse is not extraordinary, the moral is good; he had no coach, therefore the price of oats or hay hurt not him; he neither subscribed to, nor idled his time at publick assemblies; I may say to you, as the friend in Dan Prior says to the fat man, You are making the very evil you complain of. In my younger days there was not a shopkeeper in London kept his coach: now scarce one is to be found who condescends to walk; and not only shopkeepers, but dancing-masters, and fiddlers have their equipages; you house a hundred times as much butter as was used formerly, with your fauces, fricasses, and teas; your vanity employs five hundred times the horses; you confound more of God's good creatures at one dinner, than would have feasted your ancestors for a month, and yet pre-

tend to be amazed that things are not so plentiful as they were: the same ground cannot keep cows, grow oats, breed cattle, produce hay, pasture your horses, and supply you with grain; the consequence of which is, you fetch your luxuries at great expence from seventy miles distance; whereas in our time, ten miles round London supplied the town with all necessaries." I was going on, when Mr. Pattypan yawned, and said, "He did not come here for a lecture;" and before I could answer him, Mr. Jackanapes, the haberdasher, said, "Let us take a turn in the garden, and leave old Square Toes to swallow his spittle." I here grew too angry to stay with the empty coxcombs; I took up my hat and cane, and marched to the door; when the Pastry Cook called out, "You had better go back in Mr. Holland's coach, for it is too late to walk, and it will break your frugal heart to spend a shilling for a place in the stage." Says I, "No, Mr. Puff Paste, though I am an enemy to profusion, I spend my money as chearfully as any body when my convenience requires it. Though I cannot live at the expence as either of you, I believe I have estate enough to buy all the pies and tapes in your two shops. I mean to live, and
give

give my children something at my death; but you cannot support your profusion long, you will be bankrupts soon, and cheat your creditors out of nineteen shillings in the pound. You will live to feast on gravy-beef instead of having sauces, and at last die in a jail or feed hogs, and eat the husks, like your brother prodigal in the gospel." Here I flounced out of the room, and so ended our scolding. I am, sir, yours, &c.

Peter Moderation.

L E T T E R VIII.

From Cousin Sam to Cousin Sue.

Cousin Sue,

I TOLD thee I would write, and so I will, and send you all the news about London, Well, it is a strange place as ever was seen, that is for certain! The first day I came, the streets were so thronged, that I stood up to let folks go by, but there was no end of them, so I was obliged to shove on with the rest; but I never was so bumped and thrust about in my life. I put off my hat to all the gentlefolks, but they only laugh-

laughed at me; and one queer old put cried, twig the countryman: so I smoked the joke, and put my hat on, and kept him as close as if he was nailed to my head. John Williams got me a place to live with a nobleman, but I was mortally frightened at first; for I thought as how if I should make him angry I should be hanged or beheaded; but I vow and protest he is as civil a spoken gentleman as ever I see in my life, and has no more pride than our justice of peace, nor half so much neither; and we all love him, and his business is the better done for it; for we serve him not through fear, but affection, Sue!

I am hugely improved in my learning since I came to London, and might have got to be a critic; but Mr. Thomas, my lord's gentleman, persuaded me off. There is a whole club of them meets at the sign of the Cat and Bagpipes, just by our stables, every week; and our coachman, and Dick the helper, belongs to them: they will be mortal great authors if they live; for all the critical papers and pamphlets they have a hand in. Poetry and politicks is their study, and that is what every body understands in London. Some poetry of theirs

I have sent you, and may-hap by and by you may have some politicks from,

Your loving Cousin,

SAM.

L E T T E R IX.

From Cousin Sam to Cousin Sue.

Loving Cousin,

WHAT I am going to say will amaze you, but it is very true; the great folks here are not half so wise as I thought they were; nor indeed are the people in London a bit better, or honefter, than our poor neighbours in the country. They so little regard the truth; that some of our great ones will send word they are not at home, though you see them; nay, will perhaps look out at window, and tell you so themselves; and yet they expect nothing but truth from their servants: there's the jest. But when I think upon our old copy, Sue, that "Evil communications corrupt good manners," I wonder how any of those, who lead dissolute lives, can expect their servants to lead good ones. The great business of the great ones here is to kill time, as they call it; and

and the places frequented for this purpose are the Auctions, Plays, Operas, Masquerades, Balls, Assemblies, Routs, Drums, the Park, the Gardens, and sometimes the Church. Ah, Sue! Honesty's the best policy still: that I know. And if our great people would be good, the little people would be better than they are; for we all copy our superiors; which is a hint though from a poor footman, not unworthy the consideration of the great ones, and even of the legislature itself. A few great examples would make even religion and virtue in fashion; and what a deal of trouble that would save the poor lawyers!

I am,

Dear Cousin Sue,

Yours, &c.

LETTER X.

From Cousin Sam to Cousin Sue.

Ah, Cousin Sue!

IT is all over at our house!—We have nothing but trouble and confusion: my lady, who you know was a fine woman, is

is become now an ugly bloated creature, and has screwed up her face so a gaming, that she is as full of wrinkles as Mother Ship-ton. Cards may well be called the devil's books! I am sure they have played the devil with her, and destroyed both her temper and constitution.—Up a gaming all night, and the horrors all day, will soon put an end to her life, that's certain.—And my poor master is absolutely undone, all is lost irrecoverably! He, poor young gentleman, has been admitted into the club of a back of gamblers at this righteous end of the town, who have stripped him of every thing but his title, and with that he may go a begging. Oh for a thunder-bolt to destroy such a pest of infernals! And, would you believe it, Sue, some of these pillagers are great people; so great, and of such high employments, that I am told that dispatches of the utmost consequences are sent from * * *. A fine political society truly! Suppose any of these wise ones should take it into their heads to bet upon the affairs of Europe; what may, or rather what may not, be the consequence? This is a worse club than that where the members meet to drink porter, and rectify the writings of Moses and the prophets. There are many things

things that want mending in London, Sue, but the people are too infatuated, too full of themselves, and too much regard their own private interest, to take advice or put any good scheme in execution.

I am,

My dear Sue,

Your ever loving Cousin.

P. S. I was yesterday surpris'd to hear one of these gambling gentlemen lay down this as a maxim, that he would never be a good politician who could not play well at cards; and I think he might with as much propriety have said, that no one could make a good general who had not cocked a pistol upon Hounslow-heath. With what weak arguments is vice obliged to defend itself?

LETTER XI.

On the Pleasures and Advantages of Religion.

I HAD lately a very remarkable dream, which made so strong an impression on me, that I remember it every word; and if you are not better employed, you may read the relation of it as follows.

Me.

Methought I was in the midst of a very entertaining set of company, and extremely delighted in attending to a lively conversation, when on a sudden I perceived one of the most shocking figures imagination can frame, advancing towards me. She was dressed in black, her skin was contracted into a thousand wrinkles, her eyes deep sunk in her head, and her complexion pale and livid as the countenance of death. Her looks were filled with terrour and unrelenting severity, and her hands armed with whips and scorpions. As soon as she came near, with a horrid frown, and a voice that chilled my very blood, she bid me follow her. I obeyed, and she led me through rugged paths, beset with briars and thorns, into a deep solitary valley. Wherever she passed the fading verdure withered beneath her steps; her pestilential breath infected the air with malignant vapours, obscured the lustre of the sun, and involved the fair face of heaven in universal gloom. Dismal howlings resounded through the forest, from every baleful tree; the nightraven uttered his dreadful note, and the prospect was filled with desolation and horror. In the midst of this tremendous scene, my execrable guide addressed me in the following manner:

“Retire with me, O rash unthinking mortal, from the vain allurements of a deceitful world, and learn that pleasure was not designed the portion of human life. Man was born to mourn and to be wretched; this is the condition of all below the stars, and whoever endeavours to oppose it, acts in contradiction to the will of heaven. Fly then from the fatal enchantments of youth and social delight, and here consecrate the solitary hours to lamentation and woe. Misery is the duty of all sublunary beings, and every enjoyment is an offence to the Deity, who is to be worshipped only by the mortification of every sense of pleasure, and the everlasting exercise of sighs and tears.”

This melancholy picture of life quite sunk my spirits, and seemed to annihilate every principle of joy within me. I threw myself beneath a blasted yew, where the wind blew cold and dismal round my head, and dreadful apprehensions chilled my heart. Here I resolved to lie, till the hand of death, which I impatiently invoked, should put an end to the miseries of a life so deplorably wretched. In this sad situation I spied on one hand of me a deep muddy river, whose heavy waves rolled on in slow sullen murmurs.

murs. Here I determined to plunge, and was just upon the brink, when I found myself suddenly drawn back. I turned about, and was surpris'd by the sight of the loveliest object I had ever beheld. The most engaging charms of youth and beauty appeared in all her form; effulgent glories sparkled in her eyes, and their awful splendours were softened by the gentlest looks of compassion and peace. At her approach, the frightful spectre, who had before tormented me, vanished away, and with her all the horrors she had caused. The gloomy clouds brightened into chearful sunshine, the groves recovered their verdure, and the whole region looked gay and blooming as the garden of Eden. I was quite transported at this unexpected change, and reviving pleasure began to glad my thoughts, when, with a look of inexpressible sweetness, my beauteous deliverer thus uttered her divine instructions.

“My name is Religion. I am the offspring of Truth and Love, and the parent of Benevolence, Hope, and Joy. That monster from whose power I have freed you, is called Superstition; she is the child of Discontent, and her followers are Fear and Sorrow. Thus different as we are, she has

often the insolence to assume my name and character, and seduces unhappy mortals to think us the same, till she, at length, drives them to the borders of Despair, that dreadful abyss into which you were just going to sink.

“Look round and survey the various beauties of the globe, which heaven has destined for the seat of human race, and consider whether a world thus exquisitely framed, could be meant for the abode of misery and pain. For what end has the lavish hand of Providence diffused such innumerable objects of delight, but that all might rejoice in the privilege of existence, and be filled with gratitude to the beneficent Author of it? Thus to enjoy the blessings he has sent, is virtue and obedience; and to reject them merely as means of pleasure, is pitiable ignorance, or absurd perverseness. Infinite goodness is the source of created existence; the proper tendency of every rational being, from the highest order of raptured seraphs, to the meanest ranks of men, is to rise incessantly from lower degrees of happiness to higher. They have each faculties assigned them for various orders of delights.”

“What,

“What, cried I, is this the language of Religion? Does she lead her votaries through flowery paths, and bid them pass an unlabourious life? Where are the painful toils of virtue; the mortifications of penitents, the self-denying exercises of saints and heroes?”

“The true enjoyments of a reasonable being, answered she mildly, do not consist in unbounded indulgence, or luxurious ease, in the tumult of passions, the languor of indolence, or the flutter of light amusements. Yielding to immoral pleasure corrupts the mind, living an animal and trifling one debases it; both in their degree disqualify it for its genuine good, and consign it over to wretchedness. Whoever would be really happy, must make the diligent and regular exercise of his superior powers his chief attention, adoring the perfections of his Maker, expressing good-will to his fellow creatures, cultivating inward rectitude. To his lower faculties he must allow such gratifications as will, by refreshing him, invigorate his nobler pursuits. In the regions inhabited by angelic natures, unmingled felicity for ever blooms. Joy flows there with a perpetual and abundant stream, nor needs there any mound to check its course. Being conscious of a frame of mind originally dis-

eased, as all the human race has cause to be, must use the regimen of a stricter self-government. Whoever has been guilty of voluntary excesses must patiently submit both to the painful workings of nature, and needful severities of medicine, in order to his cure. Still he is intitled to a moderate share of whatever alleviating accommodations this fair mansion of his merciful parent affords, consistent with his recovery. And in proportion as this recovery advances, the liveliest joy will spring from his secret sense of an amending and improving heart.—So far from the horrors of despair is the condition even of the guilty.—Shudder, poor mortal, at the thought of the gulph in which thou wast but just now going to plunge.

“While the most faulty have ever encouragement to mend, the more innocent soul will be supported with still sweeter consolations under all its experiences of human infirmities; supported by the gladdening assurances, that every sincere endeavour to out-grow them, shall be assisted, accepted, and rewarded. To such a one the lowliest self-abasement is but a deep laid foundation for the most elevated hopes; since they who faithfully examine and acknowledge what they

they are, shall be enabled, under my conduct, to become what they desire. The Christian and the hero are inseparable; and the aspirings of unassuming trust, and filial confidence, are set no bounds. To him who is animated with a view of obtaining approbation from the Sovereign of the Universe, no difficulty is insurmountable. Secure in this pursuit of every needful aid, his conflict with the severest pains and trials, is little more than the vigorous exercises of a mind in health. His patient dependence on that Providence which looks through all eternity, his silent resignation, his ready accommodation of his thoughts and behaviour to its inscrutable ways, is at once the most excellent sort of self-denial, and a source of the most exalted transports. Society is the true sphere of human virtue. In social, active life, difficulties will perpetually be met with; restraints of many kinds will be necessary; and studying to behave right in respect of these is a discipline of the human heart, useful to others, and improving itself. Suffering is no duty but where it is necessary to avoid guilt, or to do good; nor pleasure a crime, but where it strengthens the influence of bad inclinations, or lessens the generous activity of virtue. The happiness

allotted to man in his present state, is indeed faint and low, compared with his immortal prospects, and noble capacities: but yet whatever portion of it the distributing hand of heaven offers to each individual, is a needful support and refreshment for the present moment, so far as it may not hinder the attaining his final destination.

“Return then with me from continual misery to moderate enjoyment, and grateful alacrity. Return from the contracted views of solitude, to the proper duties of a relative and dependent being. Religion is not confined to cells and closets, nor restrained to sullen retirement. These are the gloomy doctrines of Superstition, by which she endeavours to break those chains of benevolence and social affection, which link the welfare of every particular with that of the whole. Remember that the greatest honour you can pay to the Author of your being is by such a chearful behaviour, as discovers a mind satisfied with his dispensations.”

Here my preceptress paused, and I was going to express my acknowledgments for her discourse, when a ring of bells from the neighbouring village, and a new rising sun, darting his beams through my windows, awakened me.

A D D E N T A.

NECESSARY OBSERVATIONS.

FIRST worship God; he that forgets to pray,
Bids not himself good-morrow nor good-day;
Let thy first labour be to purge thy sin,
And serve him first whence all things did begin.

Honour thy parents to prolong thine end;
With them, though for a truth, do not contend;
Tho' all such truth defend, do thou lose rather
The truth awhile, than lose their loves for ever.
Whoever makes his father's heart to bleed,
Shall have a child that will revenge the deed.

Think that is just, 'tis not enough to do,
Unless thy very thoughts are upright too.

Defend the truth, for that who would not die,
A coward is, and gives himself the lie.

Honour the king, as sons their parents do,
For he's thy father, and thy country's too.

A friend is gold; if true, he'll never leave thee:
Yet both without a touch-stone, may deceive thee.

Suspicious men think others false, but he
Cozens himself that will too cred'lous be.

Take well whate'er shall chance; though bad it be,
Take it for good, and 'twill be so to thee.

Swear

Swear not; an oath is like a dangerous dart,
Which shot, rebounds to strike the shooter's heart.

The law's the path of life; then that obey;
Who keeps it not, hath, wand'ring, lost his way.

Thank those that do thee good, so shalt thou gain
Their second help, if thou should'st need again.

To doubtful matters do not headlong run:
What's well left off were better not begun.

END of the FIFTH VOLUME.

X

vii. 88



